

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Gasmata

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1943 - 1946

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

No. of folios
243

PATROL REPORT OF: Gasmata
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No; 3: PH3-45 NUMBER OF REPORTS: cont

No. of maps
10.

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1	1-3	WOII L. Stamper	Sag-sag, Aipati, Tauali & back to airport	-	21-24/2/1944
2	4-6	WOII L. Stamper	Airport to Guluit	-	22-1-44/19-2/44
3	7-10	Sgt. H. J. Roberts	MaeWe Harbour inland area	-	12-5-44/24-5-44
4	11-20	Sgt. H. J. Roberts	Head waters of Aru River	-	11-6-44/1-7-44
5	21-25	Lt. G. White	Aru-Meingi to Kanglona	-	25-6-44/30-6-44
6	26-32	Sgt. H. J. Roberts	Arawe Coastal Area	-	11-7-44/22-7-44
7	33-40	Lt. F. L. Bourke	Aru (Gasmata)	-	23-27-8-44
8	41-49	Lt. G. White	Arawe (Gasmata)	-	23-8-44/7-9-44
9	49-56	WOII H. J. Roberts	Arawe (Gasmata)	-	4-9-44/13-9-44
10	57-68	WOII N. Juss & J. G. Kinsky	Cape Gloucester (Gasmata)	-	20-9-44/27-9-44
11	69-76	WOII J. G. Kinsky	Cape Gloucester (Gasmata)	-	3-4-10-44
12	77-89	WOII N. Juss PO	Gasmata (Cape Gloucester)	-	5-10-10-44
13	90-98	J. Dunbar-Reid	Gasmata	-	2-11-44/1-12-44
14	99-103	Lt. J. Dunbar-Reid	Gasmata (Arawe)	-	13-15-11-1944
15	104-109	Sgt. C. McIlloch	Gasmata (Soni & Salum)	1map	16-22-11-44
16	110-119	Sgt. C. McIlloch	Gasmata (Tomo (Sorongam))	1map	8-16-12-1944
17	120-129	Lt. J. Dunbar-Reid	1 & 2 Marnusi sub division	1map	18-12-44-3-1-45
18	130-136	Sgt. C. McIlloch	Aru River area (Manjeng S. D)	1map	22-2-12-1944
19	137-148	WOII K. W. Ryall	Gasmata (Upper Esio River & Mergan Area)	2maps	20-1-45/8-2-45
20	149-158	Capt. J. Dunbar-Reid	Gasmata (Aru)	1map	18-22-1-45
21	159-166	WOII C. Cavaliere	Sulka and Mengeri areas	1map	18-3-45/3-4-45
22	167-175	Capt. J. Dunbar-Reid	Gasmata (Mamuki)	-	6-24-4-1945
23	176-187	Lt. G. J. White	Gasmata (No. 1 Kel & -1th Kel)	1map	2-26-5-1945

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

GASMATA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS

1943 / 1944

1944/1945

1945 / 1946

Patrol Report of trip from Airport to Sag Sag, Aipati,
Tauali and back to Airport.
Dates 21st - 24th Feb.44.

Object of Patrol - To carry food for Company of 2 Bn. 7 Marines Regt.

DIARY

- Feb. 21 Left Airport 7 a.m. Arrived Tauali 2 p.m. Arrived Sag Sag 6 p.m.
- Feb. 22 Left Sag Sag 8 a.m. Arrived Naveilpua 9-15 a.m. Arrived Aipate a half hours walk east. Returned to Aipate.
- Feb. 23 Whole party to Aimola, (no time recorded Aipate to Aimola) Main body left Aimola on track straight to the beach, coming out north of river emptying near Lagoon Pt. I accompanied small party of about ten Marines to Gie (20 minutes) then to Laut (no time taken) and down to beach. Struck beach south of Tauali. Three quarters of an hours walk brought us to Tauali. Other party had arrived half an hour earlier.
- Feb. 24 Left Tauali 8-30 a.m. Arrived Airport 2 p.m.

REMARKS

- Tracks
- (1) Airport - Tauali good. Level but torn up by motor traffic as far as Potui. Track follows beach.
 - (2) Tauali - Sag Sag. Follows beach. Climbs cliffs up to about 150 ft. Swampy at southern end near Lagoon Pt. Tidal River 200 ft wide just north of Lagoon Pt was waist deep at medium tide.
 - (3) Sag Sag - Aipate. Gentle rise to Naveilpua. Several steep grades as track progresses to Aipate. Crosses Gemi River and several of its tributaries. These are all crossable except after very heavy rain. Should recede quickly as crossings are near headwaters.
 - (4) Aipate - Aimaga. Very easy going on flat country for about half an hour.
 - (5) Aipate - Aimola. Crosses three streams (tributaries of Gemi River) which lie in valleys 50-100 ft deep. Swift but crossable except during flood times.
 - (6) Aimola - Gie. Very steep up grade. This was covered in less than half an hour at fast walking. Gie is at the top of the trail, about 1000 ft above sea level.
 - (7) Gie - Laut. About level road. No time recorded. Sag Sag can be seen below.
 - (8) Laut - coast. All down grades, gradual except for two or three sharp grades. Track runs about due west and strikes coast about an hour south of Pauali.
 - (9) Aimola - coast. I did not travel this route but the party who did so arrived at Pauali half an hour before we did. (Aimola - Gie - Laut)

Natives.

No workable natives were encountered. The kanakas are coming back to their villages and a few repairs have been done to damaged houses. Kanakas appear to be happy in their security and are looking forward to catching a few pigs for breeding purposes in near future. Food is sufficient and no supplementary rations are necessary. (The workable natives had already been sent in to ANGAU. No census of this area has been taken, but I have told the luluais of all the villages to expect an officer and to have their villages assembled when word is sent forward.

Times Taken.

It must be remembered that the times indicated are those when walking with a company of 140 soldiers. When alone or with a small party these times would be considerably shorter.

Future Marine Patrols

I would suggest that Division be approached re setting up food dumps beforehand to obviate the native carriers having to accompany the soldiers e.g. dumps at Tauali, Sag Sag, and Aipate. There is a marked tendency for the soldiers to become too friendly with the natives to their detriment as ANGAU carriers. Furthermore, the time in work hours of the carriers would be considerably lessened.

Police Boys. DAV is a good conscientious boy who has the happy knack of being able to do his job without flurry. He could however, be taught to make his commands a little more imperative.

| RPC

Jap Occupation. There is no sign of any Jap occupation in the last six weeks - in the bivouacs - but it is known that there was an active party of about 20 Japs east of Aipate a month ago. It is assumed that these, after ambushing a patrol of ours at that time went east of the Borgen Bay - Itui River track.

PATROL REPORT

L. Stamper PO.
WO II.

DISTRICT NEW BRITAIN
SUBDISTRICT CAPE GLOUCESTER (GASPARA)
BY W. L. STAMPER
DATE 22-1-44 - 18-2-44

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : CAPE GLOUCESTER (GASMATA)

BY : WOI L. STAMPER

DURATION : 22.1.44 - 18.2.44

2
ANGAU HQ.
19/2/44.

PATROL REPORT

Airport - Giluit 22 Jan - 18 Feb.

DIARY

- Jan.22. Left Blue Beach (Wink Pier) by LCM with 2 PBs and carriers, attached to Reinforced Company of 7 Marines. Capt. Parrish in charge. Landed at Sag Sag, travelled inland for 1 hour, and set up a base at NAVEILPUA. Remained at this base, organising transport of supplies to forward troops (at AIPATE) till Tuesday 1 Feb.
- Feb. 1 Returned to airport.
- Feb. 2 ~~By truck and LCM to Bergen Bay.~~ At airport.
- Feb. 3 By truck and LCM to Bergen Bay.
- Feb. 4 Aft 5th C.P. near Hill 660 at 1 p.m. Followed Jap road around northern slopes of TALAWE. Road had been used by tractors and was bad for walking. Arrived at AGARUPELLA at 7 p.m. and rejoined Marines. Lt.Col. Pullar now in charge. Joined Sgt. Clarke's line.
- Feb. 5 Left AGARUPELLA 8 a.m. Arrived ARAGILPUA about 11 a.m. Cargo dropped from portress in p.m.
- Feb. 6 Took carriers to Engineers camp on Upper Itui River where a bridge has been erected. (Foot traffic only) Had shelters erected on south bank to house cargo. Returned to ARAGILPUA.
- Feb. 7 Moved ahead of column to camp on Upper Itui. Left cargo stored.
- Feb. 8 Troops moved through camp, picking up my party en route. Left Upper Itui 8-30 a.m. and arrived at RELMEN at 11 a.m. Moved on to a Jap bivouac area about midway between RELMEN and TURITEI where I set up camp for self, 2 PBs and 38 carriers. Entire Marines force and Sgt Clarke's line continued on to TURITEI.
- Feb. 9 Remained at Jap bivouac. Carriers shuttling rations from Upper Itui camp to TURITEI.
- Feb.10 Forward to TURITEI (2 hours) to NINGOL (2 hours) and down right bank of Itui River to a spot about opposite GILNIT (45 minutes) Returned to NINGOL.
- Feb.11 Returned with natives to Jap bivouac. Whole Marine party ordered to stay at Itui, till further ordered by Division.
- Feb.16 Joined troops on their return north. Camped at RELMEN.
- Feb.17 To AGARUPELLA. Paid natives in afternoon.
- Feb.18 Back to Bergen Bay. Trucks brought us back to ANGAU.

GENERAL REMARKS.

1. Patrol occupied 28 days. Japs were encountered by Marines (about 20) (11) singly, between Agarulella and NINGOL. The 20 got away after inflicting casualties on our patrol. Of the other four, one was taken prisoner, and the rest killed. From the appearance of their evacuated camps I would estimate that they left about Xmas. Numerous dumps were found buried. Land mines were amongst their equipment, but we found none set along the roads and trails. This preservation of bridges and roads and equipment would indicate one of two points - (1) that the Japs really intend to come back to the area, or (2) that the Jap troops were made to believe that such would happen.
2. The response by the natives when called up to report to us was very good. Some were at the time actually in Jap hands and ran away to join us. (These Japs were engaged in moving rations up to their east-bound comrades).
3. All the natives throughout the area had deserted their old villages. (I can report only on those near the main Jap road). Gardens along the main thoroughfares had been looted but I was told that those off the beaten track were untouched. I told the luluais to recondition their gardens immediately, and to leave rebuilding until this had been done. In my opinion all these natives can manage their food problem without supplementary rations from ANGAU. Their general health appeared better than that of the KALINGI natives when first contacted, but I would suggest that medical inspection and treatment on the old lines would be beneficial and would have the added value of restoring the outlook of the natives towards us.
4. The Jap road extends from Borgen Bay to the Upper Itui crossing. Further along towards RELMEN it opens out again and continues as a 6-8 ft track as far as NINGOL. From there southward to opposite GILNIT there is just a track and the ground is very sloppy. The road is well graded and all the watercourses have been bridged. Hand carts only were used by the Japs. Mules could be used to advantage right from Borgen Bay to Itui River.
5. I recruited 21 natives from the line as I/Ls. The luluais have promised to bring a further 39 from the villages to ANGAU on Sunday 27 Feb. A patrol through the villages by an ANGAU representative should produce another 15 at least.
6. PEs, BURI and DAU are to be commended for their honest work. They are both very intelligent and capable of using initiative. Cpl. MANUAGUN and A/C NANGARA work well at times but are not as dependable as the two above mentioned. / RPC
7. Owing to the nature of this patrol I did not see as much of the damage to villages etc as I might have otherwise.

L. Stamper P.O.
WO II.

Patrol Report.

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Yasmeta (Arave)

By: Sgt. H. J. Roberts.

Date: 12.5.44 — 24.5.44.

(Copy)

2
ARAWA - 1/44
25.5.44

Report of Patrol by: Sgt H.J. Roberts
To: Moewe Hbr inland area
For the purpose of: Contacting natives, recruiting, investigating
food supply.
Left Station: 12.5.44. Returned Station: 24.5.44
Patrol accompanied by: 6 RPC and 2 US personnel.

DIARY.

Friday 12th Left Station by barge, picked up carriers at YUMYELLO and ANALO, proceeded inland to NAMAGULU.
Saturday 13th Lined NAMAGULU inspected gardens, moved to AI-IMI.
Sunday 14th Lined AI-IMI inspected gardens, moved to NAMOKLONGLONG.
Monday 15th Lined NAMOKLONGLONG and SENEMSI here, recruited 13 labourers, treated sores and inspected all gardens. Sent one bad sore back to station together with labourers.
Tuesday 16th Proceeded to BOKAININ, 2 recruits, inspected gardens.
Wednesday 17 Moved to LAKUNGKUNG, 2 recruits, inspected gardens.
Thursday 18th Moved to AU, 4 recruits, inspected gardens.
Friday 19th Moved to LAPALAM. Received stores from MOEWE. 5 recruits, inspected gardens. All recruits sent into Station.
Saturday 20th Moved to AKA. Rained heavily.
Sunday 21st Lined village, 4 recruits, inspected gardens, moved to APULO.
Monday 22nd Lined APULO, 4 recruits, inspected gardens. Moved to SENURING - poor attendance. Lined and inspected gardens.
Tuesday 23rd Moved to ARAT, 4 recruits, inspected gardens.
Wednesday 24 Moved to LAPANUM, lined village, 4 recruits, inspected gardens. Arrived MOEWE Hbr 1700 hrs.

RECRUITING.

42 men were recruited as labourers and have been sent to KUMBUN. Young single men only were taken as there is considerable work, (clearing bush, planting etc.) being carried out in most villages at present.

These men on their return from work to their homes should be a big help in bringing their own villages and uncontrolled natives in their area more under control.

At present only a very small percentage of the recruits understand pidgin English.

GARDENS. The area covered by this patrol has never been patrolled or affected in any way by Japanese troops, and consequently the food supply has not been interfered with.

Gardens are scattered over a big area, these people have never been grouped in villages or hamlets and are widely dispersed. Each village visited has fine well fenced TARO gardens in varying stages of development, in all cases the most forward crops of Taro are approximately a month off readiness.

A light ration is being made to these people for one month only, at the completion of which their food supply will be more than adequate.

New planting of yams is going on at present, also each place has a little corn, sugar cane, bananas etc.

Each garden in the area was given a thorough inspection.

NATIVES AND HOUSING. Throughout this area the natives were found to be timid and primitive and appeared a little reluctant to attend for lining. This understandable as it was the first Government patrol for over four years, and prior to that they had not had a great deal of contact with the white man, in the case of one or two of the smaller villages there was only one patrol through prior to the war. As mentioned before, the people have not been grouped in hamlets to any extent and each village has a cleared area where they reported for census etc.

Houses for the most part are lean-to's of the most primitive type with one or two better type dwellings with earthen floor.

Several murders have been committed during the last three years, the most notable being that of ULUT of NIPOLO a native constable stationed at CASMATA at the time of the Jap invasion. Natives from six villages were connected with the incident and neither of these places had a complete attendance when visited. The matter was not mentioned, as the primary object of the patrol was to contact and regain the confidence of these people. All names and details connected with the murder have been obtained and the suspects will be questioned in the near future.

MEDICAL. Health was generally good no cases of sickness of any type were seen but small sores and kas kas etc very prevalent.

A native of NAMOKLONGLONG with a very bad sore was sent to the native hospital at KUMBUN.

At NAMOKLONGLONG and LAPALAM where the natives are more or less centralised, pit latrines were dug under my supervision.

The practice of burying the dead beneath the floor of the house still persists here, none of the villages having a communal burying ground.

Infants remarkably free from sores and skin complaints. Although the percentage of sores etc is not really high, a medical patrol would do these people a lot of good.

RPC. The following Constables accompanied the patrol:-

NO	RPC	DINAS	-	WARIA
"	"	LALIWA	-	"
"	"	PEU	-	"
"	"	KANOWE	-	AITAPE
"	"	MARAN	-	"
"	"	SILIO	-	"

RPC's DINAS, LALIWA, PEU carried out their duties thoroughly and well.

RPC SILIO - a strong capable type, but inclined to be too aggressive. Needs firm handling.

RPC MARAN - A very young recruit - needs more experience

RPC KANOWE - Slack and lazy.

(Sgd) H.J.Roberts Sgt.

DS 30/1/20

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

11 Sep 64.

DO NEW BRITAIN
(Copy ADO Arawe)

PATROL REPORT - WOII H.J. ROBERTS - 25 MAY 44.

Forwarded herewith is copy of report of patrol to inland area of Moewe Harbour by WOII H.J. Roberts, 12-24 May 44, for information.

2. Comment by ADO Arawe is contained in his bi-monthly report of 16 Jun 44, which reads:-

"PO Roberts conducted a patrol to the MOEWE HARBOUR inland area from 12.5.44 to 24.5.44 - his report covering it is attached. The investigation of the murders mentioned in the para "natives and housing" is proceeding, along with that of one committed at AU, Gasmata".

3. No further information has been received relative to alleged murders.

A. Stanton
Major
ADDS & NA.

B/F. 11/10.

Patrol Report.

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Yasamata (Arave)

By: Sgt. H.S. Roberts.

Date: 11.6.44 — 1.7.44.

ARAWA 2/44
3rd. June 1944

O.I.C. ANGAU DETACHMENT
A.P.O. 323

Report of patrol by :- A/Sgt. Roberts
To :- Headwaters of ANU RIVER

Object of patrol :- (a) Contact as many natives as possible.
(b) Strengthen Govt. influence and induce a state of order.
(c) Collect any firearms.
(d) Induce amicable relations among natives in the area.

Patrol accompanied by :- 9 R.P.Cs.

Date left station :- 11.6.44 Date returned station :- 1.7.44

(Note). (This patrol was undertaken following a complaint made at the sub-district office KUMBUN by natives of GIRING village who claimed that they had been attacked without provocation by the uncontrolled natives of MANG while trying to bring the MANG natives under Govt. influence.)

DIARY

Sunday June 11th. Left MOEWE HARBOUR at 0800 and proceeded by barge to AMGUNG a small hamlet on banks of the ANU RIVER. Lined natives, camped.

" 12th. Departed AMGUNG 0800 arrived GIRING at 1400. Lined natives, many absentees.

" 13th. At GIRING interrogating natives.

" 14th. At GIRING. Many conflicting stories. Obtained names of 45 natives from this group who although living in this immediate area have not been contacted before.

" 15th. At GIRING. Sent to WASUM for 25 reliable carriers. 2 natives who made complaint at KUMBUN re trouble ran away during night.

" 16th. 19 carriers arrived. Left for MANG 0900, camped at EMURUN.

" 17th. Arrived MANG at 1400. Contacted 25 natives, all interrogated.

" 18th. Left MANG at 0600 with natives concerned in the incident. Camped MOLOPUN.

" 19th. Proceeded to AMGUNG by way of AYUMETE. Camped.

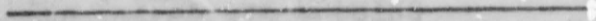
" 20th. Returned GIRING.

" 21st. At GIRING. Heard evidence of all natives concerned in the incident. GIRING natives admitted that they were the aggressors. Cpl. NABURA and party recovered 12 Jap. rifles from VAKAN.

" 22nd. At GIRING. Started natives clearing area and digging pit latrines preparatory to constructing village. 15 EMURUN natives contacted and brought into GIRING!

JARY (contd.)

- June 23rd. Houses marked out. Natives cutting timber etc.. 12 new native contacts.
- " 24th. Village officials from AYUMETE, MOLOPON, MOLLO, ASLINGUN, ASAR, VAKAN, and IPAK arrived and were shown the correct layout of a village, houses, laurines, roads etc.. (With the exception of VAKAN none of these places have been grouped in a village before although the census has been taken on various occasions.)
- " 25th. At GIRING.
- " 26th. Village completed, 3 new contacts.
- " 27th. Lined GIRING, entered new names in book. People told to stay grouped. Visiting village officials lined and instructed to return home and construct villages on same pattern. Witnessed payment of 7 pearl shells and one pig in settlement of trouble between MANG and GIRING. 2 MANG natives accompanying me to KUMBUN for propoganda purposes.
- " 28th. Proceeded to AMGUNG, camped.
- " 29th. Canoe to WASUM, lined natives, moved to RAUTO, lined natives, camped.
- " 30th. Proceeded to PULIE RIVER mouth, camped at U.S. outpost.
- July 1st. Moved by barge to KUMBUN.



When visited there were well fenced taro crops in development. No gardens were very large. The population is very scattered, each family living together in a hut with an occasional better type floor. When a taro crop is taken out they have wild food such as breadfruit etc. is available and their next taro is ready. It is suggested that a grain growing crop such as "kau kau" in this area. This would give a constant food supply and is permanently satisfying the natives. The area extending from the headstage of the AMU RIVER, has a very considerable uncontrolled population. A cultivated food is also grown on a large scale, the product of which is wild food. This was observed as a pattern at GIRING, and all the natives are instructed to construct their own villages in the same way.

There are no diseases observed in this area, particularly malaria. Also noticed amongst these people was a disease of the eye, and evidently caused by a growth on the eye. This was very noticed at MANG. There are no diseases observed among these people, the only disease being the same as that observed at GIRING. This is caused by the same and is not fatal but is being treated by the natives.

MEDICAL (contd.)

All were instructed to discontinue this practice and mark out a communal burying ground.

Large pit latrines were dug at GIRING and all surrounding villages instructed to dig and use them.

A medical patrol would find a lot of work among these people. X

Report on R.P.Cs. accompanying patrol

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>District</u>	<u>Discipline</u>	<u>Intelligence</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
3754	HABANA	WARIA	Good	High	An excellent constable, intelligent and capable.
3715	PEU	"	"	Fair	A steady man, conscientious and hard working.
3837	MARINCE KEPA	Finsch. AITAPE	" "	" Only fair	As above. An average constable, a plodder but not over intelligent.
2525	VOGILAI	TALASEA	Fair	" "	Average constable, inclined to be lazy.
3482	DILMAI	SIASSI	Good	Fairly high	A better than average constable, willing and hard working.
1887	SAGUNO	SEPIK	Good	Fair	Average, inclined to be aggressive, needs firm control.
1886	SILIAN	AITAPE	Good	High	A good constable but is too aggressive.
2195	MARADI	"	"	"	Very young, but intelligent. Should make a good constable. X

EXPENSES

as follows :-

19 carriers from WASUM for 10 days at 6d. per day.

H. Roberts a/Sgt.

30/1/9

9/15

6

14 AUG REC'D

14/8

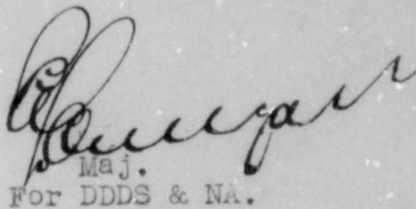
DS 30/13/6
HQ
ANGAU
9 Aug 44.

→ HQ ISLANDS REGION.

Patrol Report - Arawe - 2/43-44 - Sjt H.J. Roberts.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report forwarded undercover of your memo DS 30/1/9 of 4 Aug 44.

2. No comments by ADO Arawe were forwarded nor is it indicated whether a copy of the Report has been made available to DO New Britain, or relevant portions brought to the notice of Medical Services and OIC, R.P.C.



Maj.
For DDDS & NA.

7
DS 30/1/2

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

15 Aug 44

HQ ANGAU (DS)

REPORTS - NEW BRITAIN.

Ref your memos DS 30/13/6, 30/13/8 and 30/13/7 of 9 Aug 44.

2. It is advised that copies of all reports received from Arawe station and correspondence between that station and this HQ are sent to DO New Britain.

3. All relevant data reference RPC and Medical is extracted at this HQ and passed to the service concerned. In the case of Medical matters a copy is forwarded to DADMS, Lae who controls Medical matters in this Region.

4. It is thought that the noting of such actions as extracting and forwarding copies of reports from out-stations, once a principle has been established and is known, is unnecessary repetition and not an aid to best administration.

5. Please advise.

[Signature]
Capt
for Comd
Islands Region

ADDS + NA to see please.

RM

~~5/13/8~~

1333

25/8.

8

DS 1/13

DS 25 AUG REC'D

HQ
ANGAU
19 Aug 44.

→ HQ ISLANDS REGION

REPORTS

Ref your memo DS 30/1/9 of 16 Aug 44.

2. Your assurances that copies of reports and memoranda from Arawe are sent to DO New Britain, and that matters arising out of reports etc are passed to Services and Sections, have been noted.
2. However at HQ, ANGAU reports etc are sighted by GOC and other officers; in the absence of any direct evidence on the point this HQ is not prepared to vouch that matters requiring attention or data of an informatory nature, have been brought to the notice of the Services and Sections concerned at Regional HQ.
3. It is therefore requested that an indication of the action taken be incorporated in the correspondence dealing with the report etc, or be briefly minuted in the margins of the report folios.

[Handwritten Signature]
 Maj.
 for DDDS & NA.

[Handwritten initials]

PA

DS 30/13/6
HQ
ANGAU
9 Aug 44.

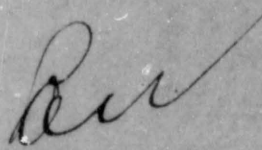
7

HQ ISLANDS REGION.

Patrol Report - Arawe - 2/43-44 - Sjt H.J. Roberts.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report forwarded undercover of your memo DS 30/1/9 of 4 Aug 44.

2. No comments by ADO Arawe were forwarded nor is it indicated whether a copy of the Report has been made available to DO New Britain, or relevant portions brought to the notice of Medical Services and OIC, R.P.C.


Maj.
For DDDS & NA.



DS 153.

6

DS 30/1/9

7 AUG 1944

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

4 Aug 44.

HQ ANGAU (DS)

P/R ARAWE 2/43/44 - SGT ROBERTS H.J.

Forwarded herewith is copy of report of patrol by Sgt H.J. Roberts to headwaters of ANU River, Gasmata Sub-District.

2. In 1934 a patrol remained in the area between the ANU and Johanna Rivers for five months and brought the natives mentioned under complete control. The people are known as KAULONGS. Before they would settle down it was necessary to take severe measures and four of their number were executed by hanging. Apparently through lack of patrolling this area has become unsettled and it will be necessary to treat them firmly should further lawlessness break out.

3. It is thought that the village of MANG is the new location of the WITAT people who were first visited in 1933. These people had, at that time been continually warring with the villages of GIRING and LAMOGAI.

4. Both these areas need constant patrolling and the OIC Arawe will be instructed accordingly.

with 8/8
page 8/8

[Handwritten signature]

Alb Taylor

Major
for Comd
Islands Region

[Handwritten mark]

Patrol Report.

District : New Britain

Sub-district : Gasmata (arawe)

By : Lt. G. White.

Date : 22.6.44 — 30.6.44

P.O.i.C. ANGAU Detachment
ARAWA

PATROL REPORT

Personnel Lieut. G.White.
6 R.P.C.

Objects Re-establishment of administration in TORLU area.

Duration Twelve days

Route AWUL -MEINGI on coastal road, thence inland by the former KERALONA track to KAUI situated on the western bank of the MELKOI RIVER. Thence MALMALU, MALASINA, BALUA, KENSINA to RANG. Returned via MAPUNA, KERALONA and PUNGU RIVER to KANGILONA on the coast.

DIARY

- June 22nd. Branched off the KERALONA road, which is arid, crossed the MELKOI RIVER to small village of KAUI. Steep descent of approximately 1200 feet to the river. People of KAUI in good health, well fed and very willing help. They reported Japs. probably in MALMALU.
- " 23rd. KAUI to MALMALU. This track follows the river, four crossings and hard going for the carriers. Five hours. Japs. reported to be in the KENSINA area. Health fair, gardens good. These people are apprehensive of Japs. in the district. MALMALU to BALUA, four hours hard climbing, track infrequently used. I found the BALUA people friendly.
- " 24th. *Entrada 5/14/14* BALUA to RANG. Ten hours on spur. Track fair. KENSINA natives with others have killed eleven Japs. within the last few days. These people were friendly, helpful and obedient. A.I.B. patrol already at RANG. They attacked Japs. yesterday. BALUA people calmly at work in spite of hostilities. Garden produce was plentifully offered. New large areas of taro, sugar, pit-pit, cucumbers, greens and little kau kau were under cultivation.
- " 25th. ANGAU patrol mops up, killing one enemy. Arranged for the burial of ten bodies on the banks of the TORLU RIVER. The Luluai and influential men of the area were called in for conference and instructions.
- " 25th. At AWONA, hamlet of RANG! Routine inspection of gardens, hygiene etc.. Head men interviewed and friendly contacts established. Advised as to policy and functions of ANGAU. Excellent spirit of co-operation.
- " 26th. *Waka 5/18/19/11* From AWONA to MAPUNA. Three hours walk, track passes through large gardens of taro. Luluai, Tul-tul, and M.T.T. have all been killed in attack on Japs.. Health fair. Roads primitive, no rest house, co-operation excellent.

DIARY (contd.)

- June 27th. From MAPUNA to KERALONA. Four hours walk by direct route, track fair. Visited hamlets of ULANSINA and MILI, health reasonable but sores prevalent. High percentage of the people living away from the central village.
- " 28th. To PUNGU RIVER. Six hours down spur, track fair.
- " 29th. To KANGILONA on the coast. Three hours walk, small taro gardens along the route. Village and people inspected. Frambesia and yaws affecting approximately 25% of the population. General health poor. Present village site unsatisfactory, new one chosen and agreed on.
- " 30th. To ATU, one and a half hours walk. Villages only recently re-occupied but in reasonably good condition.

Native matters and attitude in TORLU area

1. The contrast in the attitudes towards the enemy between the coastal and inland peoples is immediately apparent. Whilst coastal people have been apathetic towards us and willingly or unwillingly assisted the enemy, the inland natives have actively attacked every Japanese party attempting to traverse the area. Sixteen Japs and nine natives have been killed within the last month in purely native versus Jap conflict. Throughout the patrol ANGAU party was treated with respect and confidence and every assistance willingly afforded. Approximately twenty natives of the No.2 MAMUSI area are armed with S.M.L.E. service rifles.
2. The gardens are in quite satisfactory state. Food is plentiful.
3. The villages are primitive and without rest houses.
4. Hygiene is non-existent.
5. Roads are used frequently and roads is a misnomer because there are none, only tracks but no worse than one would expect. Apparently no attempt has yet been made to grade or locate tracks.
6. The area has previously been patrolled only twice, once in 1936 and again in 1940.

Signed. G.White. Lieut.

AWUL
3 July 1944

Seen [Signature] 19/7/44
looks like to be orig. rpt.
when it comes to hand

O.I.C.
 AWARA
 Person
 Object
 Date
 Route
 June

3
DS 30/1/9

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Firschhafen

16 Aug 44

HQ ANGAU (DS)

REPORTS - NEW BRITAIN.

44. Ref your memos DS 30/13/6, 30/13/8 and 30/13/7 of 9 Aug

2. It is advised that copies of all reports received from Arawe station and correspondence between that station and this HQ are sent to DO New Britain.

3. All relevant data reference RPC and Medical is extracted at this HQ and passed to the service concerned. In the case of Medical matters a copy is forwarded to DADMS, Lae who controls Medical matters in this Region.

4. It is thought that the noting of such actions as extracting and forwarding copies of reports from out-stations, once a principle has been established and is known, is unnecessary repetition and not an aid to best administration.

5. // Please advise.

action
DS 30/1/9

[Signature]
Capt
for Comd
Islands Region

Copy: DS 30/1/10



DS 154.

3

DS 30/1/10

Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

4 Aug 44.

7 AUG 1944

HQ ANGAU (DS)

P/R. - TORLE AREA - LIEUT G. WHITE - 22-30 JUN 44.

Attached please find copy of report of patrol conducted by the abovenamed Officer to the Gasmata Sub-Division of Lorte.

2. Lack of patrolling and supervision of native affairs is the cause of lack of hygiene and neglect of roads. In 1933 good bridle tracks linked all these villages, and the natives were under influence.

3. Armed natives. This matter has been taken up with DSIO (NG) AIB, Finschhafen - our DS 1/3 of 31 Jul 44 refers.

4. The attention of Field Staff has been drawn to the necessity of rendering a map of the area patrolled or quoting a previous patrol map covering the area.

R. J. Tarlow
Major
for Comd
Islands Region.

W. L. 8/8

W. L. 8/8

[Signature]

(4)

Patrol Report.

District New Britain

Subdistrict Gasmata (Arawe)

By: Sgt. H. J. Roberts.

Date: 10.7.44 — 22.7.44

23 July 1944

Report of patrol by: A/Sgt H J Roberts
 To: ARAWE coastal area
 For the purpose of : Compiling census and issuing new books
 Patrol accompanied
 by: 3 RPC.
 Left Station : 10 July 1944 Returned: 22 July 1944

DIARY

- 10th, Left HQ for KUMBUN, lined natives, checked census, camped.
 11th, Moved to GIMGALU, lined natives, checked census, inspected gardens, proceeded to MESSELIA, camped.
 12th, Checked census, inspected gardens, moved to LUPON, checked census, camped.
 13th, Inspected gardens moved to MEIO, checked census, inspected gardens, camped.
 14th, Returned by barge to KUMBUN.
 15th, At KUMBUN.
 16th, Barge to KAUPTIMETI, checked census, inspected gardens, camped.
 17th, Moved to MAKLO checked census, inspected gardens, camped.
 18th, Barge to AWANG, lined PALIGMATI checked census, lined WABMATI checked census, lined WINGURU checked census, camped.
 19th, Inspected gardens, canoe to OMOI, camped.
 20th, Checked census, inspected gardens, canoe to MEILELEK, camped.
 21st, Checked census, rained heavily throughout day.
 22nd, Inspected gardens, returned by canoe to KUMBUN.

AGRICULTURE

The general food situation in the area inspected is still not satisfactory, in all cases plantings are adequate and gardens well tended, but there is still very little food mature and available for consumption.

I would suggest that a very light ration be made available to these people for at least another month.

HOUSING AND NATIVES

With the exception of OMOI and MEILELEK all villages are well laid out with large well built houses and the general standard of cleanliness is above average both in the living conditions and the natives themselves.

The places mentioned above have not completely regrouped and were ordered to do so at once and to lay out their villages in a satisfactory manner.

MEDICAL

Very few large or small sores were noticed, these people are very healthy and sanitary arrangements satisfactory. Each village has a small stock of medical supplies and a house set aside as a hospital. MTT's in this area are doing a good job.

Eight natives were brought in to the native hospital at KUMBUN for treatment.

RPC

The following constables accompanied the patrol,

No 3837	Const	MARINGE	Conduct	exemplary,
" ?	"	NONI	"	"
" ?	"	SUA	"	"

CENSUS FIGURES

	Births		Deaths		I/L		N' Names	Mig'in		Mig'out		Total excl ^{1/2}			
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	Child	Adult	F.
KUMBUN	4	4	1	2	12	5	6	1	2	-	-	33	40	37	46
GIMGALU	3	1	-	-	9	5	4	2	3	-	-	32	31	38	40
MESSELIA	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	35	30	33	31
LUPON	4	2	-	-	9	4	2	-	-	-	-	25	12	16	20
MEIO	1	3	-	-	9	1	3	-	-	-	-	31	30	39	30
KAUPTIMETI	2	-	-	-	6	2	-	-	-	-	-	25	16	19	15
MAKLO	-	1	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	17	11	14	17
WINGURU	-	2	-	-	13	-	2	-	-	-	-	23	18	30	36
WABMATI	1	1	3	-	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	13	12	16	15
PALIGMATI	1	2	-	-	17	1	2	-	-	-	-	37	32	31	42
OMOI	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	8	14	11
MEILELEK	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	22	17	33	26

B. Roberts. A/Sgt.

30/1115

9/6

4

ANGAU Detachment

DS 80/2/15

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Pineshafen

30 Aug 44.

ADJ ANAWA
(Copy DO New Britain for info)

BASED REPORT OF 25 JUL 44 BY WOIT H. J. ROBERTS, PO.

Receipt is acknowledged of above report together with your memo of 3 Aug 44.

2. Copy has been passed to DO New Britain.

3. In future please ensure that maps are submitted with reports in accordance with HQ ANGAU memo DS 22/1 of 10 Apr 44.

Alb Darlow
Major
ANGAU Pineshafen

8
DS 30/1/15

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

30 Aug 44.

HR ANGAU (RS)

PATROL REPORT OF 23 JUL 44 BY WOII H.J. ROBERTS, PO.

Attached hereto is copy of a report of patrol by WOII H.J. Roberts to Arawa coastal area, together with comments by ADO.

2. A routine patrol only, the main purpose being to investigate food situation.
3. Extracts have been passed to DADMS and OC, WPC, this HQ.
4. No map accompanied report, and ADO has again been advised to instruct all field staff in this matter.

A. Taylor

Major
for Comd
Islands Region

30/1/15

9/6
11/8

4

ANGAU Detachment
A.P.O. 323
3.8.44

Headquarters
Islands Region
ANGAU
Finschhafen

DS. 1 AUG REC'D

Patrol Report No. ARAWE 3/44 of 23.7.44

Enclosed is above-mentioned report of a patrol by A/Sgt. Roberts.H.J. The patrol was a short one to villages in the vicinity of Arawe. Sgt. Roberts recently completed a patrol from Moewe Harbour to Arawe and the patrol, report of which is attached, was made while he was awaiting transport back to Moewe Harbour.

A provisional census was made to facilitate compilation of books when the new instructions for census-taking are received.

The main object of the patrol (not stated by P/O Roberts) was to investigate the native food situation in the villages, and, it was satisfactorily attained.

Sgt. Roberts recommendation re further rationing for a short period has been adopted.

Subject: Arawe (Arawe)

C. W. Slattery
..... Capt.
(C.W. Slattery)
O.I.C. Detachment

By: *Lt. F.L. Burke*

Date: *23-27-8-44*

2

10A

Patrol Report.

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Yasmator (Awul)

By: Lt. F.L. Burke.

Date: 23-27 . 8 . 44 .

A.D.O. - 5 OCT 1944
Arawe

Awul
1.9.44

PATROL REPORT

Patrol by :- Lieut.F.L.Burke, Patrol Officer.

To :- AIYUKLETINA, KENTANA, MATUTANA, PAHUNA,
NANALIK, HAULO, LEKILETINA, RAULILI, KENMENINGA, TAUBOIA,
MASSO and MENINGA.

Date left station - 23rd. August '44

Date returned - 27th. August '44

Purpose of patrol:- General Administration and census check.

Patrol consisted of :- (a) Lieut.F.L.Burke, Patrol Officer
(b) 7 Constables of R.P.C.
(c) 14 carriers

Map Reference :- B 26/5 New Britain, TAVALO River and B56/5-9
New Britain, MELKOI River. 1" = 1 mile.

Map submitted herewith is a partially and
approximately corrected overlay of the above-mentioned sheets.
Dull weather, giving poor visibility, made accurate corrections
impossible.

Last patrol to area made by :- (a) District Services Field
Station during 1940.

(b) Medical Assistant during
August 1944.

Note:- Lieut.White, ANGAU, led a fighting party
through this area in July 1944.

DIARE

<u>23.8.44</u>	Departed Awul 0845 hrs.	} 1Hr. 40mins. walking
	Arrived AIYUKLETINA 1025 hrs.	
	Departed " 1315 "	} 45mins. walking
	Arrived MATUTANA 1400 "	
	Checked census at AIYUKLETINA and MATUTANA. Spoke to assembled natives. Inspected AIYUKLETINA, MATUTANA and KENTANA (hamlet of AIYUKLETINA).	
<u>24.8.44</u>	Departed MATUTANA 0700 hrs.	} 40mins. walking
	Arrived PAHUNA 0740 "	
	Departed " 0905 "	} 1hr. walking
	Arrived HAULO 1015 "	
	Departed " 1235 "	} 1hr. 10mins. walking
	Arrived LEKILETINA 1345 "	
	Checked census at PAHUNA and HAULO. Spoke to assembled natives. Inspected PAHUNA, HAULO and NANALIK (hamlet of HAULO).	
<u>25.8.44</u>	Departed LEKILETINA 0700hrs.	} 45mins walking
	Arrived RAULILI 0745 "	
	Departed " 0930 "	} 45mins.walking
	Arrived KENMENINGA 1015 "	
	Departed " 1200 "	

Diary (contd.)

- 25.8.44 Arrived LEKILETINA (via RAULILI) 1600hrs.
(1hr. 30mins. walking)
Checked census, spoke to assembled natives and inspected the following villages, LEKILETINA, RAULILI and KENMENINGA.
- 26.8.44 Departed LEKILETINA 0650hrs. } 2hrs. walking
Arrived TAUBOIA 0850 " }
Departed " 1030 " } 40mins. walking
Arrived MASSO 1110 " }
Checked census of TAUBOIA, MASSO and MENINGA (MENINGA lined at MASSO). Spoke to assembled natives and inspected TAUBOIA and MASSO.
- 27.8.44 Departed MASSO 0645hrs. } 55mins. walking
Arrived PURPURO turn off 0740hrs. }
Departed " " " 0945 " } 1hr. walking
Arrived Awul 1045 " }
Checked PURPURO census. Natives lined at PURPURO turn off on main coast road.

IIII-----

Health "The health of the natives in the area covered by this report is most satisfactory. This condition is due almost entirely to the efforts of Capt. Fleming, a U.S. Army Medical Officer.

Capt. Fleming pays periodical visits to Awul, giving treatment (including hundreds of arsenicals) to natives requiring same. Natives in need of medical attention report, are fed, housed and treated here and returned to their respective villages when cured.

Very few natives have failed to take advantage of this service. During this patrol, the small number who had failed to do so were detailed to report to Awul for subsequent treatment."

Rehabilitation During his patrol of this area in August '44, Lieut. White found all the villages completely deserted. This officer ordered immediate re-occupation of villages and issued instructions covering rehabilitation. These people, with the exception of KENMENINGA, are now all well grouped and living in their respective villages. They appear to be keen to get on with the job of re-establishing pre-war conditions. The KENMENINGA natives are still somewhat scattered, although a good start has been made at re-grouping at KENMENINGA. They have been instructed to get on with the job.

Native Agriculture The period of unrest, caused by military operations, was not sufficiently prolonged to seriously disrupt native agriculture activities. Native foods are sufficient throughout and in most cases are moderately plentiful.

to
SADAS.

X

X

Village	Population								Total	
	Luluai	Tul-tul	M.T.T.	Adults		Children		Absentees		
				M.	F.	M.	F.	Pre-war still absent		I/Ls ANGAU
AIYUKLETINA	HUNUN	PAILIL	DASIKELI	37	28	23	30	1	-	118
MATUTANA	MOURE	LANGMASO	HUTELI HELESIA	35	32	36	27	3	-	130
PAHUNA	KITONGA	MAIERO	TARAMULI	26	28	26	18	3	-	98
HAULO	NA-ELI	HAI PONG	MONTE	40	27	35	38	5	-	140
LEKILETINA	AIPUNANA	HAULING	MONTE	42	41	30	26	2	-	139
RAULILI	?	?	?	33	23	18	14	11	-	88
KENMENINGA	YONGEPULI	MULITAWA	MAINGI	21	18	12	10	4	-	61
TAUBOIA	POKE	HULU	YENGELI	26	23	16	12	1	-	77
MASSO	EI-LOTET (Paramount)	SALMING	KOLOSANA	63	51	32	32	4	-	178
MENINGA	MANUN	TIKMENTI	LOLOMENI	39	33	17	17	2	-	106
PURPURO	LABULIKAI	SOLONG	KURA	21	19	16	15	3	1	71
								TOTAL		1206

Appendix "B"

R.P.C.

"Police on Patrol"

<u>No.</u>	<u>Rank</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
2370	Const.	ANGI	Const.in charge, does a good job.
3693	"	ANOPO	Voluntarily did more than his share of work.
3755	"	TETOPOMA	} Active and willing members of the patrol "
3855	"	YANDU	
3834	"	SEPAP	
3425	"	ANGIRAMA	
3739	"	LANGA	

7-06-11
R.P.C.

DS 30/1/25

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

11 Oct 47

HQ ANGAU (DS).

Patrol Report by Lieut F.L. Burke,
PO, AWUL Area, New Britain.

Forwarded herewith is copy of above report together with comments by ADO Arawe.

2. ADO has been requested to forward map of area patrolled.

3. The presence of ANGAU patrols working from AWUL Police Post are now obtaining the desired results of giving the natives confidence and enabling rehabilitation to proceed. Lieut Burke has done good work under adverse conditions.

4. Extracts have been passed to DADMS and RPC.

A. G. Barlow
Major.
For Comd.
Islands Region.

N. R. N.

For ADDS & NA

2387
5/10

ANGAU Detachment
A.P.O. 323
28.9.44

6

DS - 5 OCT REC

Headquarters
islands Region
ANGAU
Finschhafen

Patrol Report

Patrol Report A /44 by Lieut.F.L.Burke

1. Forwarded herewith is a report of a short patrol by Lieut. burke of the area adjacent to and north of Awul station. Lieut. burke is to commended for an efficient patrol and a thorough report.

2. Since this report was submitted, copies of a sample patrol report prepared by D.O. New Britain together with instructions for census taking have been forwarded to the field staff for their guidance.

3. The condition of the natives in the area patrolled, particularly from a medical viewpoint, is very satisfactory in view of the recent long period of disruption and neglect. It reflects credit on the work of Lieut. White in the area during the past five months.

Date:

28.8.44 - 19.44

C. W. Slattery Capt.
(C.W. Slattery)
O.i.C. Detachment

Patrol Report

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Gasmata (Arawe)

By: Lt. J. White.

Date: 23.8.44 - 1.9.44

4
ANGAU
Awul
12.9.44

A.B.O.
Arawe

PATROL REPORT

Report of Patrol by - Lieut.G.White

To :- MANGSING native district via Awul, TAVALO, MANGSING,
and KASKAS.

Date left station 23.8.44 Date returned 7.9.44

Purposes of Patrol

- (a) Re-establishment of Administration control.
(b) (1) Rehabilitation of native groups in most
suitable sites. (2) Establishment of food supplies.
(c) Medical treatment at Awul.
(d) Census check.

Patrol consisted of

- (a) Lieut.White
(b) R.P.C. 7 constables
(c) Carriers - 12

Map reference Central New Britain sheet, 1 inch = 4 miles Overlay.

Note - Village names corrected and positions approx-
imately correct, compass traverse LILDONGOI - UMSIPEL - Awul.

Last patrol to area by :- D.S.Field Staff in 1941

DIARY

- 23.8.44 From Awul to TAVALO - 1 1/2 hrs. walk
24.8.44 From TAVALO to DANGALU? people called together,
25.8.44 Census check DANGALU. Inspect area and natives
agreeing decided to re-occupy former site - 4hrs.
walk on very poor track.
26.8.44 To LILDONGOI - A new site of former MAKMAK village.
Census check. New garden sites decided on - 4hrs.
walk on poor track.
27.8.44 To UMSIPEL, small clearing with two houses by the
LUBINI River. Well off main track. People in favour
of returning to ATING village site. Since UMSIPEL
is quite an unpleasant, undrained, piece of land
this move was keenly approved. - 4hrs. walk.
28.8.44 To AWUT. Average compass bearing 270°. Old main
road junction about 1 1/2 hrs. from AWUT. Discussions,
instructions, census check etc.. - 6hrs. walk.

Report

Diary (contd.)

- 29.8.44 To KEMBUL (EINBUL). Good walking along main bridle track - 4 hrs.. People called in from individual home sites to former village. Census etc..
- 30.8.44 To TALUPO. Small village - 3hrs.walk S.E.. Census check.
- 31.8.44 Flood bound by THUNGA River - hibernate
- 1.9.44 Bridge THUNGA, make UMSIPEL in 4 hrs. walk.
- 2.9.44 Continuous rain. LUBINI impassable.
- 3.9.44 Flood bound at UMSIPEL.
- 4.9.44 Cross LUBINI. Make AMIO in 10hrs..
- 5.9.44 KASKAS and return. Census. 4hrs. walk.
- 6.9.44 View gardens of AMIO group.
- 7.9.44 Return to Awul.

.....

Rehabilitation

Plans are being made that the returning people should not be encouraged to build programmes. The most practical site for villages and gardens was the first consideration. There are still growing in former villages the old sites were used as a constant effort was made to give priority over all other work. When food supplies are assured, and before, then forest reserves are to be created, trees planted (and economic), later roads are to link up each village.

Tracks

These at present only link AWUL, AMIO and AMING. Other tracks are unopened and ungraded.

Village officials

Only the chief of UMSIPEL, a former police constable, could be considered efficient. One member of each village is shortly to report to AMIO for instructions in duties and layout of villages. Officers of AMIO will be accompanied by people suffering from malaria for treatment.

Police

It is noticeable that a percentage of the newly trained are inpatient and too freely spoken. Constables KAKAT (2407) and WAKIRAK (2407) were, as usual, reliable and understanding with the natives.

Native District - name

Former name of the district AMIO is quite incorrect. The name AMIO is used by all these people. They have their own and no trading, medical or other contacts with the AMIO group.

Report

Re-establishment of administrative control and rehabilitation etc.

MANSING area was traversed by large numbers of Japanese troops crossing the island.

Some former village sites were totally destroyed, e.g. houses burned, gardens destroyed and coconuts cut down. The people have been living under most primitive conditions for a long period. The people generally are somewhat reluctant to re-occupy sites on the main road. The practice of communal gardening had been abandoned and it was more "every man for himself".

X Food

Supplies are insufficient throughout the area, KENBUL and TALUBO relying on wild fruits, yams, ailas (large soft nut) etc..

When they understood that we were not merely a patrol passing through but were stationed nearby, and at their service, they became very willing to swing together in building new gardens and later preparing villages for occupation.

X Rehabilitation

Care was taken that the returning people should not commence haphazard building programmes. The most suitable sites for villages and gardens was the first consideration. Where coconuts are still growing in former villages the old sites were decided on. Gardening as a communal effort has priority over all other works. When food supplies are assured, and not before, then decent houses are to be erected, trees planted (and coconuts). Later roads are to link up each village.

Roads

These at present only link KENBUL, AWUT and ATING. Other tracks are uncleared and ungraded.

Village officials

Only the Tul-tul of UMSIPEL, a former police constable, could be considered efficient. One member from each village is shortly to report at Awul for instruction in duties and layout of villages, hygiene etc.. They will be accompanied by people suffering from yaws and T.U.s for treatment.

Police

It is noticeable that a percentage of the newly trained men are impatient and too freely spoken. Constables TALAT (2407) and BASIRAK (2401) were, as usual, reliable and understanding with the natives.

Native District - name

Former name of the district AMIO is quite incorrect. The name MANGSING is used by all these people. They have their dialect and no trading, nuptial or other contacts with the AMIO group.

Report

Health

A total of forty natives will be treated for yaws and T.Us.. Health generally is good.

Signed G.White Lieut.
Patrol Officer

Capt.
(Signature)
ADD Above

L
c
e
l
p
t
p
t
T
T
an
M
The
the
wi

For ADDS & NA

Rec'd 1.11.44
DS 3/19 30/1/28

G 30/1/2
Sub-District Office
Arawe
13.10.44

Headquarters
Islands Region
ANGAU
Finschhafen

Patrol Report MANGSING District - Lieut.White

1. Forwarded herewith is a report of a patrol by NGX392 Lieut.White to the area inland from Montague Harbour.
2. The report shows that Lieut.White has taken correct action to remedy the lack of order disclosed and he has been instructed to assist the people a little with rations when possible.
3. The best feature of Lieut.White's activities in this area is his practice of constant patrolling and consequent thorough understanding of the needs of the people.
4. He has been advised of the correct method of reference to native members of the R.P.C..

C.W. Slattery
.....Capt.
(C.W. Slattery)
ADO Arawe

DS 30/1/38

Near M Islands Region
ANGAU Pineschafen

20 Nov 44

ADD ADDS.

Copy to HQ New Britain

Patrol Report by Lieut G.J. White, P.O.
to ADD ADDS, Savata - 25 Aug to 7 Sep 44.

Receipt is acknowledged of your G 30/1/R of 18
Oct 44 forwarding abovesmentioned report.

2. Make every endeavour to forward as many native
rations as possible to Avai so that the natives in that
area may be rationed as necessary.

3. Lieut White is doing a good job and his work
is appreciated.

R. Tarlow
Major.
ADDS & NA.

DS 30/1/28

Rear HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

20 Nov 44

HQ ANGAU (DS).

Patrol Report by Lieut G.J. White, P.O.
to Mangsing Area, Gasanta Sub-District.

Forwarded herewith is copy of report of patrol
by Lieut G.J. White, P.O., to the Mangsing Area, Gasanta
Sub-District - 23 Aug 44 to 7 Sep 44 - together with com-
ments by ABO Arava.

2. Sufficient native rations to assist these people
in rehabilitation have been forwarded to Awul Police Post.

3. Although entirely untrained this Patrol Officer
has done exceptionally good work. His resourcefulness and
knowledge of natives have been a big factor in winning their
confidence.

Abdullah

Major.
Adv. Comd.

Rear HQ Islands Region.

PA

Patrol Report.

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Yasmeta (Arave)

By: Noii H. J. Roberts.

Date: 4.9.44 — 13.9.44

ARAWA /44
20th Sept.44.

O.I.C. ANGAU DETACHMENT.
A.P.C. 323.

Report of patrol by:- A/Woll Roberts.
To:- Headwaters of OUM RIVER.

Objects of Patrol :- Compiling Census and strengthening Govt
influence in that area.

Patrol accompanied by:- 6 R.P.Cs.

Date left station :- 4.9.44. Date returned station:- 13.9.44.

DIARY.

- Monday Sept.4th. Left station 0800 hrs and arrived KALAMLO 1000 hrs,
compiled and issued new book moved on to LAPANUN.
- " 5th. Lined LAPANUN natives and issued new book moved on
to ARAT, lined natives and issued new book also
inspected gardens.
- " 6th. Moved to ESIT and issued new book. Inspected gardens
and camped for the night.
- " 7th. Moved to ESUHI and issued new book, inspected
gardens, camped.
- " 8th. Moved to ESUHI poor attendance, some natives still
living in the bush.
- " 9th. Issued new book, Moved to AUL and issued new book,
inspected gardens. Moved to EMUYA and camped.
- " 10th. Lined EMUYA natives and issued new book, inspected
gardens. Moved on to APONGWAL, lined natives and
issued new book, moved on to MOLOPUN, camped.
- " 11th. Lined MOLOPUN natives, issued new book, inspected
gardens and moved to AKINUM.
- " 12th. Lined AKINUM natives, compiled census on foolscap
as supply of books ended, at MOLOPUN, inspected
gardens.
- " 13th. Returned to MOEWE Hbr. by barge.

See appendix....Att..

NATIVE MATTERS.HOUSING AND NATIVES.

Housing in all villages visited was good, on my last patrol to this area, four months ago, the people were living in the bush with the village areas deserted.

This time the patrol found well built houses, the village areas clean and in some cases fenced, each group has constructed a new rest house.

The natives of ESAIHI, SANKIAP and ESIAM are still in a comparatively wild state and this particular area needs constant patrolling or if possible a temporary station set up for a month or two.

The patrol Officer J.J. MURPHY lost several police speared by these people in 1941 and was transferred from the area some months prior to the Japanese invasion and before his work was completed.

The LULUAIS of these places were brought back to the MOEWE HER station by the patrol and given a through appreciation of what is expected of them, particularly with regard to bringing in their people for medical treatment and attendance of ALL the population on a visit by a patrol. They were also cautioned regarding the killing of widows at the death of the husband, this custom is still rife amongst the wilder natives here.

AGRICULTURE.

Food in all villages visited is adequate, since my last visit new gardens have been planted close to the village sited in accordance with instructions issued and with a view to keeping the people grouped.

TARO is the main food with a little sugar cane, tapioca and very little kau kau.

MEDICAL.

"This area is comparatively free from large sores etc., at present, as many cases have been treated at the Native Hospital at KUMBUN and returned to their villages.

A native hospital has been installed at this station and all cases not needing injections or special treatment are being handled by local M.T.Ts. Cpl. Sinclair M/A in charge of the hospital at KUMBUN has maintained a good supply of medical requirements.

Twenty cases of YAWS, small T.U.s. Etc., were brought back by the patrol for treatment."

I would like to take this opportunity of enquiring whether P.Os. are still able to take a course of instruction in giving injections for certain ailments. I believe this was a general practice in prewar days, when a man on an isolated station was able to clean up cases which would otherwise have become worse owing to lack of transport to main hospital.

CENSUS FIGURES.

VILLAGE	I/L	CHILDREN.		ADULTS.		TOTAL.
		M.	F.	M.	F.	
KALAWLO.	6.	6.	12.	9.	9.	36.
LAPANUN.	-	5.	4.	6.	5.	20.
ARAT.	4	11.	6.	14.	13.	44.
ESIT.	-	8.	5.	15.	10.	36.
ESAIHI.	-	14.	9.	21.	15.	59.
ESIAM.	-	12.	6.	19.	8.	45.
DI.	-	4.	7.	12.	6.	29.
EMUYA.	1	18.	14.	23.	16.	71.
LPONGWAL.	-	16.	7.	21.	11.	55.
MOLOPUN.	-	9.	11.	20.	14.	54.
AKINUM.	-	6.	3.	5.	4.	18.

The villages of ESAIHI and ESIAM have never been issued with books before and it is possible that some names have not been included in the census, particularly as there was no sign in either village of any scores either large or small. Natives were cautioned about hiding people from a patrol and a note was left in each book for the following patrol to closely check attendance.

KALAWLO is a new village on the coast, the natives being those of old LAPANUN, who were given permission to move to the beach.

The natives at LAPANUN now are from a small hamlet of SENAURING village.

.....A/WOLL
P.O. MOEWE HRB.

R. P. C.

" Report on R.P.C. accompanying patrol. X

RANK.	NAME.	CONDUCT.	INTELLIGENCE.	REMARKS.
Concl	DINAS.	Good.	High.	A good man stationed in this area prior to the war he remained during the Jap occptn.
Concl	LALIWA.	FAIR.	Fair.	Average Constable-came from Pabaul during Jap occupation.
109 Concl	SEPA.	Good.	Fair.	Average Constable.
96 Concl	SILIAN.	Fair.	High.	A good constable but requires continual restraint.
95 Concl	MARADI.	Good.	Fair.	Average constable.
89 Concl	KANOI.	Fair.	Fair.	Slack and lazy shows no interest or inclination for work at any time." X

L/Cpl. SAMARA and Constables DINAS and LALIWA all WARAI natives have been on duty at this station since April.

They are prewar Police who were looked after by local natives during the Jap occupation, and owing to a shortage of capable police in this immediate area have been kept here without doing a refresher course at R.P.C. headquarters.

They are now being sent to KUMBUN from where they can be sent to school.

L/Cpl. SAMARA and Constable DINAS are capable and conscientious men who have done excellent work here, Constable LALIWA has done a fair job and should show improvement at the completion of a school.

DS 30/1/36

Hq Islands Region
ANGAU Pischhafen

13 Oct 44

ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report by WO1 E.J. Roberts, PO to
OM River, Meowa Harbour, New Britain.

Attached hereto is copy of above report dated
20 Sep 44 together with comments by ADG Arawa.

The report shows the natives in this area to
be making satisfactory progress and, with constant patrolling
good order can again be established.

The practice of widow strangling has always
been a problem and the position must be constantly and
closely watched.

Extracts have been passed to DADMS and RPS.

E. J. Roberts
Major.
For Comd.
Islands Region.

N.R.H.

DS 30/1/26

HQ Islands Region
ANGAN Finschhafen

11 Oct 44

ADD ADDRESSES

Copy to: DC New Britain

Patrol Report by WO1 J.V. Roberts, VC to
Q.R. River, Maswa Harbour area, New Britain.

Receipt is acknowledged of your memo of 28
Sep 44 together with above patrol report.

2. Results being obtained in this area are most
encouraging, but constant patrolling will be necessary
if progress is to be maintained.

3. If so people have always persisted in prac-
tising widow strangling and the position should be closely
watched.

R. Taylor

Major
ANGAN 234

3-7/11/44
25
15 OCT 1944
For ADDS & NA

5
ANGAU Detachment
A.P.O. 323
28.9.44

Headquarters
Islands Region
ANGAU
Finschhafen

1. Forwarded herewith is the report of a patrol by W/O Roberts.H.J. to the headwaters of the OUM River in the Moewe Harbour area.
2. The report shows a rather surprising degree of uncontrol in the area in view of its comparative proximity to the Police Post which I understand existed at Moewe Harbour in pre-war days. It has no doubt been increased by the complete lack of restraint during the Jap occupation. Conditions there appear to be very similar to those encountered by W/O Roberts in his recent patrol to the adjacent country north-east of Moewe Harbour.
3. After the departure of Allied troops from the Moewe Harbour vicinity, it is expected that W/O Roberts' successor at the Post, W/O Mc.Culloch.C. will be able to devote greater attention to the area. He has been instructed to watch the situation closely, and be persistent in establishing good order there as quickly as the native temperament and the history of their European contact permits.
4. I have discussed the conditions in the area with W/O Roberts- the custom of widow-killing is scarcely "rife" there, but the tendency is.
5. W/O Roberts has been informed that no provision has yet been made for instruction to P/Os in giving injections.

C.W. Slattery
.....Capt.
(C.W. Slattery)
O.i.C. Detachment

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT NEW BRITAIN
SUBDISTRICT CAPE GLOUCESTER (GASMATA)
By: WO'S II N. JUDD AND J.G. KINSEY
DURATION 20.9.44 — 27.9.44.

Cape Gloucester
28 Sep 44

ADO
Cape Gloucester.

Report of Patrol to SAHE and KALINGI sub-districts by P.O. N.Judd, for the purpose of routine patrol.

Location: Corrected overlay of MT. TALAWE - B55/7-8 and CAFE BACH - S538, 4 miles to 1 inch, (part only) attached.

Personnel: P.O. Judd accompanied by N.A.A. J.G.Kinsey and the following members of the R.P.C.

Reg No.2815	Const DAU
Reg No.3597	Const MAIKA
Reg No.3844	Const MAFANGAN

Duration: From 20/9/44 to 27/9/44 (inclusive).

Last Patrol to area made by:

DO McCarthy to KALINGI Sub-District - November 1941
A/DO Ellis to SAHE Sub-District - June 1935.

DIARY.

20/9/44: Left ANGAU HQ at 0730 hrs; arrived NIAPUA 1230 hrs via MANGAILAPUA and NAIKAROP (Walking times shown on attached sheet). Census figures taken; villages, houses and gardens inspected. Instructions given, re improvements.

21/9/44: Left NIAPUA at 0700 hrs; arrived AGRAGILPUA at 0930 hrs; Census taken and village, houses and gardens inspected.

22/9/44: At AGRAGILPUA. NAA Kinsey to RELMAN - NAMATUTU area. Supplementary report on this area is attached.

23/9/44: Left AGRAGILPUA at 0700 hrs and arrived ASELMIPUA at 0830 hrs via MORO and ARARAU. Returned AGRAGILPUA at 1730 hrs. Census taken in villages and houses and gardens inspected.

24/9/44: Left AGRAGILPUA at 0700 hrs and arrived at ALIAPUA at 0830 hrs via ROVATA and ORELMAN. Returned AGRAGILPUA at 1600 hrs. Census taken; villages, houses and gardens inspected.

25/9/44: At AGRAGILPUA.

26/9/44: Left AGRAGILPUA at 0730 hrs, (NAA Kinsey returned), and arrived NIAPUA at 1100 hrs.

27/9/44: Left NIAPUA at 0730 hrs and arrived ANGAU HQ at 1100 hrs.
.....

GENERAL: The natives inspected were elated at the return of a routine Government patrol; to them it signified that the war had receded from their district and would not return, and the fulfillment of the promise made at the outbreak of hostilities, that at first opportunity we would return and function as in peace time. These people have had almost nine months in which to rehabilitate themselves and have not been idle. The whole district is a credit to their energy and obedience to orders given them by D.S. Field Staff on previous visit.

The G.O.C's address was read to each village, and also at AGRAGILPUA, where I had the natives of eight villages assembled. Their apparent reaction to this address was favourable, in that it clarified their position when under Jap control.

No recruits were forthcoming, but when the lengthy programme of improvements to their gardens, houses, etc. which I imposed is completed, some recruits may be expected.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: All Village Officials were examined as to their capabilities and standing in their community. The natives were questioned and in all cases confirmed the appointments. It is noticeable that many of the older men have retired in favour of more youthful energetic officials. Medical Tultuls are satisfactory, but in all cases short of medicines, etc. They were told to report in for supplies. Changes made in officials since last visited are as follows:

ALIAPUA: Luluai LILIM deceased. Succeeded by SAPIAN. Tultul GAI-ITU, aged, retired in favour of NAKI.

NAIKAROP: Luluai deceased. Successor MARAVA.

ROVATA: Luluai KAISIM deceased. Successor LELEKI.

ORELMOR: (late AITAPLOK). Tultul TARAU, aged. Retired in favour of ASIPEL.

AURAU: Luluai LUVI, aged. Retired. Successor KATAKA.

KOKUMO: Luluai SALEM, aged - replaced by MONGENA.

Tultul MUNGAILA, aged - replaced by AVIA.

MALI to report for training as Medical Tultul.

NAMATUTU: Luluai, aged, retired. Successor AGARA.

Tultul AGARA appointed Luluai and KOP appointed new Tultul.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND FOOD: In every case instructions were given that gardens be extended. At present sweet potatoes are being harvested, taro will be ready within 1 to 1½ months. Bananas and coconuts have been eaten and destroyed by the Japs, who fell the palm and eat the pith as well as the nuts. Sago is now available from WARIAI, which is a communal ground for this product, and at TAMUNIAI by trade. Garlip nuts are plentiful. These people have a fairly large coconut plantation near the beach. This is in full bearing. A complaint that labourers from ANGAU who are working in the vicinity are stealing coconuts was received. May this be rectified please?

Food is ample at present and with the addition of Sago and the maturing of the taro crop, reserves should be built up. Wild pigs, which are plentiful, are netted. Small game, such as flying fox and birds are obtained by the use of a sling shot. Bows and arrows are not used by these people.

HEALTH: The natives appear to be in excellent health, five only required medical treatment and were sent to hospital at HQ. At present there are about eighty people from this district in hospital, the majority for M&B injections. These should soon be returned to their villages.

CEMETERIES AND BURIAL GROUNDS: In all cases clean and well cared for.

HOUSING: During the patrol, three houses only needed repairs, the others were in good condition, the majority being fairly new.

HYGIENE: Villages were scrupulously clean; latrines were well away from houses; ample clear running streams for water supply.

CENSUS CHECK: Census statistics only were taken, owing to their being no village books available (all captured by Japs), and no comparison such as population trend was possible. It will be seen by the figures that there is a good proportion of children in each village.

ABSENTEES FROM CENSUS: Number of I/L's is shown and is such that it would have no effect on village life.

COURT MATTERS: Nil.

ROADS: In good order and had been recently cleaned. With repairs to two small bridges, it should be possible for a Jeep to reach AGRAGILPUA, the road having been made by the Japs for that purpose.

TRANSPORT: Ample carriers are available and at one village - NAIKAROP, the people were so pleased to receive us that some difficulty was experienced to prevent the women taking over the carrying job.

PAYMENTS TO NATIVES: Nil.

TRADE: Tobacco and salt are required. Cash is not desired. Tinned meat or other foods are also in demand.

TRADE ROUTES: I advised that normal trading be resumed and that previous order restricting travelling was rescinded. Parties were made up and on my way back had already started out. Their means of barter are garlip nuts, native tobacco, baskets, betel nut and taro. They trade with TUMENEAI for sago and roof thatching, with KALINGI for native money, and propose a visit to UNEA Island where, from information received, pigs are available.

VILLAGE PIGS: The district is practically denuded. The Japs killed the majority. Those remaining are at -

AGRAGILPUA	1 boar	-	2 sows	-	5 sucklers
NAMATUTU	1 boar	-	3 sows	-	1 suckler
RELMAN	1 boar	-	2 sows	-	9 sucklers & 1 barrow.
AUMO	1 boar	-	sows	-	7 sucklers

Arrangements are being made to purchase pigs from UNEA Island.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE QUARTERS: Are established at NIAPUA, 3 hours walk from HQ. There is also a cookhouse and latrine. This is a new, roomy building and water is nearby.

AGRAGILPUA, another 3½ hours walk, is in good order, about 100 yards from village and near water. Latrine and cookhouse here.

RELMAN, two hours further on, is newly built and in good order. Water nearby and also latrine and cookhouse.

AUMO, another 3 hours, is in good order. Cookhouse and latrine also.

These cover the area and are spaced within easy walking distances.

FOREIGN NATIVES: The Catechist at NAIKAROP is a Rabaul native. No others.

REPORT ON POLICE:

Reg No.2815	Const DAU	-	Reliable.
Reg No.3844	Const MAFANGAN	-	First patrol, lacked confidence at start. Later improved. Anxious to learn.
Reg No.3597	Const MAIKA	-	First patrol, keen, intelligent. Developed knee trouble states is recurrent and of long standing. I should advise against this Const being chosen for patrol in rugged country, and would suggest a medical examination as to his fitness or otherwise for this class of work.

RECRUITS: None were obtained. I have already covered this in "General" para.

NATIVE ACTIVITY DURING AND AFTER ENEMY OCCUPATION: These natives hid in the bush on the Jap approach. Later, some were forced to do carrying work only. From my impressions, they were loyal and their reception of our party indicated thankfulness on being again under our administration. There were no reports of Jap interference with native women.

RECOMMENDATIONS: At each village a paper, setting out my instructions, census figures and names of village officials was handed to the Luluai, with a footnote stating "To be entered in village book when available." This should be asked for. Hats for officials are required in almost each village.

REPORT ON TOPOGRAPHY:

Note corrected spelling of -

NAIKAROP	Not as previously shown	NAIKAROP
NIAPUA	"	NAIPUA
ALIAPUA	"	GUALAPUA
AURAU	"	ARAURU
ASELMAPUA	"	ASELMIPUA
ROVATA	"	RAVOTA
AGRAGILPUA	"	ARAGILUPAU
TURTEI	"	TURETEI

Village of AITAPLOK M/Ref 71-80 are moving to new site M/Ref 690-790, to be known as ORELMOR. AGULUPELA, M/Ref. 695-823 have moved to GARIMATI, with whom they are now joined under the collective name of GARIMATI, M/Ref. 722-815. MORO, M/Ref. 716-779 has now moved to and is contained with AURAU, M/Ref. 719-773. MORO is now deserted. RELMAN - new village occupied at M/Ref. 697-719. TURTEI, M/Ref. 713-680, combined with NAMATUTU, M/Ref. 709-665.

Corrected position of other villages are -
 AUMO M/Ref. 671-689
 GILVA M/Ref. 702-660

STORES:

<u>Item</u>	<u>Requisitioned</u>	<u>Returned to Stock</u>	<u>Consumed.</u>
Rice	56 lbs	Nil	56 lbs
Meat	48 tins	Nil	48 tins
Biscuits	72 pkts	Nil	72 pkts
Tobacco	150 sticks	Nil	150 sticks.

Quid No. 11.

P.O.

27 Sep 44

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT AND DIARY OF PATROL TO RELMEN - AUMO-
GILVA - NAMATUTU - TURTEI.

PERSONNEL: WO Kinsey and the following members of the R.P.C.

Reg No.2815 Const DAU
Reg No.3397 Const MAIKA

DURATION: From 22/9/44 to 25/9/44 (inclusive).

LAST PATROL TO AREA: By ADO Ellis on 6/6/55.

DIARY.

22/9/44: At 0700 hrs left AGRAGILPUA - arrived RELMEN at 0840 hrs
- Census taken. Roads, village, gardens, etc., in good condition.

23/9/44: Left RELMEN at 0650 hrs - arrived AUMO 0935 hrs.
Census taken. Everything in good condition.

24/9/44: Left AUMO at 0725 hrs - arrived NAMATUTU at 1055 hrs.
Everything satisfactory. Visited GILVA - 45 minutes.

25/9/44: Left NAMATUTU at 0745 hrs - arrived RELMEN 1150 hrs.

26/9/44: Left RELMEN at 0705 hrs - arrived AGRAGILPUA at 0920 hrs

.....

GENERAL: All other information embodied in P.O. Judd's report.

.....*J. G. Kinsey*.....WOLL
NAA

APPENDIX "A"

WALKING TIMES.

From	ANGAU HQ	to	MANGAILAPUA	1 hr. 30 min.
"	MANGAILAPUA	to	NAIKAROP	1 hr. 30 min.
"	NAIKAROP		NIAPUA	30 min.
"	NIAPUA		GARIMATI	1 hr. 40 min.
"	GARIMATI		KOKUMO	40 min.
"	NIAPUA		AGRAGILPUA	2 hr. 30 min.
"	AGRAGILPUA		ALIAPUA	1 hr. 30 min.
"	AGRAGILPUA		ASELMAPUA	1 hr. 30 min.
"	AGRAGILPUA		ARAURAU	40 min.
"	AGRAGILPUA		RELMEN	1 hr. 40 min.
"	RELMEN		AUMO	2 hr. 45 min.
"	AUMO		NAMATUTU	3 hr. 30 min.
"	NAMATUTU		GILVA	45 min.
"	NAMATUTU		RELMEN	4 hr. 5 min.

VILLAGE STATISTICS.

VILLAGE	ADULT		CHILD		L/L		TOTAL INCL. I/L.	TOTAL AVAIL. 30% MALES	AVAIL IN VILLAGE	LULUAI & TULTULS
	M	F	M	F	M	F				
MANGAILAPUA	10	10	4	5	2	-	51	2	-	URANG and UNAKI
NAIKAROF	18	15	12	6	3	-	54	3	-3	MARAYA and NGASI
NIAPUA	16	14	7	2	3	-	42	3	-1	PAROLI and MOSOKAI
GARIMATI	18	18	6	7	2	-	51	5	3	ALISA, ASUA & AIPISI (Med. Tultul)
AGULUFELA	5	7	2	2	-	-	16	4	-	NAKOVIA, A-ANGA & TOI-IA (Med. Tultul)
AGRAGILPUA	21	21	17	8	4	1	72	1	-	SAPIAN and NAKI
ALIAPUA	7	10	6	4	1	-	28	5	-	KATAKA, IGILO & MALABUSO (Med. Tultul)
AURAU #	27	23	11	16	4	-	81	3	-2	KAMO, NAGIA & ARTIO (Med. Tultul)
ASELMAPUA	19	23	16	11	5	-	74	3	-	LELEKI, and BAGARI.
ROVATA	15	10	7	8	5	-	45	3	-2	
Old name) AITAFLOK now)										
ORELMOR	18	25	10	15	5	-	73	4	1	NAMONGO and AISIPEL
KOKOMO	28	18	13	23	3	-	85	6	3	MONGENA and AVIA
RELMEN	30	29	20	19	9	-	107	7	-2	KAUMO, AIKUM & TAILU (Med. Tultul)
TURTEI } NAMATUTU }	9	5	2	3	2	-	21	2	-	AGARA and KOP
	13	17	6	7	2	-	45	3	1	
AUMO } GILVA }	25	21	23	12	6	-	87	6	-	AISOEL, MAKELE and KATAKA (Med. Tultul)
	6	6	3	5	1	-	21	1	-	

* Combined - name now GARIMATI
 # Includes MORO. Both now combined.
 * Combined - name now NAMATUTU
 * Combined - name now AUMO.

12
DS 50/1/24

HQ Islands Region
ANQAU Finsehafoa

11 Oct 44

DS New Britain.

Patrol Report - NB 4-44/48 - by WILL H. Judd
to SAUK and KALINGE Sub-Divisions.

Receipt is acknowledged of your DS 50/1/7 of
8 Oct 44 together with other report and covering memo by
ABO.

2. Very good report which clearly sets out the
situation in the area patrolled.

3. A small supply of village books has been fore-
warded you and next patrol should establish them in place
of papers left by WO Judd. Rates are not yet available but
a supply will be despatched as soon as they come to hand.

W. J. Taylor
Lieut.
ANQAU - W.

DS 30/2/44

HQ Islands Region
ANZAU Finschhafen

12 Oct 44

HQ ANZAU (DS).

Patrol Report - NO 4-44/45 - by WO1A R. Judd
to SANS and FANZAU Subdivisions.

Forwarded herewith is copy of above report
together with comments by ADO Cape Gloucester and covering
work - LA 30/1/44 of 2 Oct 44 - by DO Row Redman.

This was WO Judd's first patrol since being
posted to New Britain. WO Kinley, SAA accompanied the
patrol to gain experience in handling administrative work.

The work was routine and involved in an efficient
manner and shows that most satisfactory progress is being
maintained in being maintained.

Extracts have been passed to SANS and FANZAU.

R. J. Judd
Major
For Comd.
Islands Region

DS 30/1/7 .

Headquarters
New Britain District
ANGAU
Cape Gloucester

2 Oct 44

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

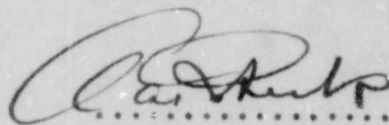
PATROL REPORT No. 5-44/45
WOLL JUDD and WOLL KINSEY

The above report is forwarded in duplicate.
ADO Cape Gloucester has commented in full.

2. The report is complete in itself, except as regards Medical Tultuls in villages, and it is a matter for comment that an experienced officer, such as P/O Judd, can furnish work of this nature with ease.

3. Woll Kinsey is now familiar with routine patrol duties, and this coupled with his other experience, will provide a useful member for future patrol work in the District.

4. The general position regarding Native Administration in the Cape Gloucester area, is rapidly taking shape. The ultimate aim will be to leave this part of the District in charge of a capable Patrol Officer, under direction from ADO Talasea.



..... Major
District Officer, New Britain

25 OCT REC'D

2383
5/10

Cape Gloucester

30 Sep 44.

DO
AFO 320.

PATROL REPORT No. ²⁴5-44/45
WOLL JUDD and WOLL KINSEY.

Herewith patrol report by the abovenamed officers.

COMMENTS.

1. A good report.
2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE & FOOD: The matter of ANGAU labourers stealing coconuts from the native groves at NATAMO will be attended to by this office.
3. HEALTH: The E.M.A. at Cape Gloucester has been interviewed regarding natives held for treatment and he assures me that all villagers will be returned to their homes immediately they have completed their course of injections, etc. Excellent work is being carried out by the E.M.A. - WOLL Goreham.
4. CENSUS: As early as practicable, vital statistics will be compiled and returns submitted.
5. REPORT ON POLICE: 3597 Const MAIKA is now in the hands of the E.M.A. here and a report on his progress will be forwarded in due course.
6. RECOMMENDATIONS: Extracted and placed on patrol file. Officials' hats are badly needed. A requisition is being submitted for a supply of hats.

Bewman
..... Capt
ADO Cape Gloucester

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN
SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA (CAPE BLOUCESTER)
BY : NOII J.G. KINSEY
DATE : 3.10.44 — 4.10.44

ANGAU
Cape Gloucester

5 Oct 44.

A.D.O. ANGAU
CAPE GLOUCESTER.

REPORT ON A PATROL TO WARIAI SUB-DISTRICT BY W.O. KINSEY J.G. (NAA.)

OBJECT OF PATROL. To obtain census and general administration.

PERSONNEL. N.A.A. Kinsey J.G. and the following members of the RPC.

Reg No. 2747 Const BAPU
" " 3597 " MAIKA.

LAST PATROL TO AREA.

DIARY. 3 Oct 44. Left HQ ANGAU at 0630. Canoe damaged. Continued by road to ALEIDO, arriving at 1135 hrs. Village inspected and census taken. Continued on to MERIKA arriving at 1335 hrs. Village inspected and census taken. Continued on to NAMARAMUNGA arriving at 1430 hrs. Village inspected and census taken. Continued to BAMBAKA arriving at 1520 hrs. Inspection of village and census taken. Continued to KOKOPO arriving at 1810 hrs. Slept.

4 Oct 44. Census taken of KOKOPO, GORISSI and TOK-CLOKUM. Later inspected villages. Lunched and started return journey arriving TEVENIAI-AKONGA (now amalgamated) at 1430 hrs. Village inspected and census taken. Returned to HQ same evening.

GENERAL. The cheerfulness and good conduct of the officials reflects credit on the obedient manner in which they are carrying out previous instructions of the Field Staff. The G.O.C's address was read to each village and after being translated by intelligent boys in each village was, apparently, favourable received.

RECRUITS. No recruits forthcoming at present, perhaps because of the amount of gardening, fencing and building yet to be done.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. No changes made. Integrity of officials confirmed by all natives questioned.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND FOOD.

Extensive clearing and planting being carried out in all villages. The main foods at present are:- Sago, Yam, Mami (similar to Yam) coconuts, pigs, fish, galips etc. There is an abundance of the above-mentioned foods.

HEALTH. Excellent in all but TEVENIAI-AKONGA, where one female had contracted dysentery the previous day. She was immediately evacuated to hospital, also sixteen others, mainly children with yaws.

35292ms
14/10/44

HEALTH (CONT.) The village is now isolated and //
patrolled by two members of R.P.C."

CEMETERIES. In all cases clean and well cared for.

HOUSING. Practically all new except MERIKA,
which needs four new houses. These are now being
constructed.

HYGIENE. Villages very clean. Latrines well
away from houses and plenty of good drinking water.

CENSUS CHECK. Village statistics taken. All village
books destroyed by enemy. Figures shown indicate a
good proportion of children in each village.

ABSENTEES. Four natives (Male) of BAMBAKA, at
present at UMBILI. Their names respectively:-

AITIE, SIRI, NUNGILI and one at
KILINGI named APOSA.

TRANSPORT. Ample canoes and crews available in
most villages. Others in course of construction.

TRADE. Mainly food and tobacco. Cash is
not desired.

TRADE ROUTES. Normal trading has been resumed. The
means of trading are, Sago, Sago leaf thatching, Galip,
baskets, betel nut pigs and shells.

VILLAGE PIGS.

VILLAGE	BOARS	SOWS	SUCKERS.
NAMARAMUNGA	1	5	-
BAMBALA	1	-	-
AKONGA-)			
TEVENIAE)	3	3	13
GORISSI	2	3	-

REST HOUSES AND POLICE QUARTERS.

There is a new rest house and latrine
at KOKOPO. Police Quarters are being constructed. No
others needed at present as KOKOPO is a good centre
from this Headquarters.

FOREIGN NATIVES. Nil.

REPORT ON POLICE. Reg No 2747 BAPU, reliable and in-
telligent. To
RPR.
11/11/44

Reg No 3597 MAIKA, second patrol,
keen reliable and intelligent."

NATIVE ACTIVITY DURING AND AFTER ENEMY OCCUPATION.

Most natives retreated to the
mountains prior to enemy occupation. No report of
interference with women. Natives jubilant at return of
Government Administration.

REPORT ON TOPOGRAPHY. WARIAI Sub-District.
Map Corrections. ALEIDO M/R 900833. MERIKA M/R 896-841,
NAMARAMUNGA M/R 909-848, AKONGA-TEVENIAE M/R 922-878 on
site at present marked BAMBAK. BAMBAKA M/R 910-857,
KOKOPO M/R 930-923, TOKOLOKUM M/R 922-921, GORISSI M/R
983-969.

STORES.

<u>ITEM.</u>	<u>REQUISITION.</u>	<u>RETURNED TO STOCK.</u>	<u>CONSUMED.</u>
Rice	61 lbs	Nil	61 lbs.
Meat	29 tins	Nil	29 tins.
Biscuits	72 pkts	Nil	72 pkts.
tobacco	5 lbs	Nil	5 lbs.

Attached hereto are Census statistics.

...*J. G. Hickey*... W.O.11.
N.A.A.

VILLAGE STATISTICS.

VILLAGE.	ADULT SHILD I/L.						TOTAL INCL I/L.	TOTAL AVAIL 30% MALES.	AVAIL IN VILLAGES.	LULUAI.	TUL	TUL.	MED	TUL	TUL.
	M	F	M	F	M	F									
ALEIDO	26	24	4	15	12		81	7	-5	GORMON.	ALIBA	MALIO.			
MARIKA	3	8	1	5	6		23	3	-3	BAKUKU.	(left plave approx 4 years. Old & infirm)				
NAMARAMUNGA	9	12	10	8	8		47	4	-4	KORU	MILI	SAP.			
NAMBAKA	14	15	28	11	8		76	7	-1	MU-UTA	BAKE.				
TEVENIAE) AKONGA)	25	43	18	22	17		125	12	-5	ARONG-GA	AVEL.				
KOKOPC	19	23	19	26	10		102	9	-1	KWAMBU	TULEI	DOBAI.			
GORISSI	10	9	8	4	8		39	4	-4	UVA	KABUI	TANKI.			
TOKOLUKUM	12	15	15	5	10		57	6	-4	AGOLI	NUNGILI.				

NS 50/1/01

NO Islands Section
MILITARY DIVISION

15 Oct 47

NO 1002 (NS)

Patrol Report - NS 5001/01 - by W/O J. J. Kennedy
MILITARY DIVISION

Enclosed herewith is copy of report of
patrol with comments by DC - NS 5001/01 of 9 Oct 47.

This was a short routine patrol of two days
duration and as it was an island patrol without
specification, it is forwarded for information.

3. This comments fully cover the report.

It is anticipated that under 5001/01
the M.I. will prove a very useful source.

P. J. Dalton

Major
For Comd.
MILITARY DIVISION

J. R. N.

DS 30/1/27

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Pilschhafen

14 Oct 44

DO New Britain.

Patrol Report - NB 8-44/45 - by WO1 J.S. Kinsey,
MAA, - WAKLAI Sub-Division.

Receipt is acknowledged of your DS 30/1/8
of 14 Oct 44 together with above report.

The report is clear and concise and WO Kinsey
is commended for his first effort without supervision.

Atk Taylor

Major.
ADDS & MA.

DS 30/1/8

Headquarters
New Britain District
ANGAU
Cape Gloucester

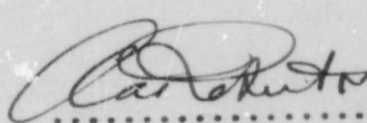
9 Oct 44.

HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen.

P/R 8-44/45 - WO1 KINSEY J.G. (N.A.A.)
WARIAI SUB-DIVISION.

The attached report is submitted by WO Kinsey to cover a brief patrol, part of a programme of patrols covering the Cape Gloucester Sub-District.

2. The position disclosed by the report is most satisfactory. The close proximity of these villages has given them advantages beyond those obtained by more remote population centres.
3. No recruits were expected from this area. It is already recruited to the maximum. However, it is noted that this has not affected the natives adversely.
4. The work done at Cape Gloucester Native Hospital by Lieut Goreham, has included the Wariai Sub-Division natives. The results are now being disclosed by these patrols.
5. WO Kinsey's report is concise, complete and well assembled. His patrol duties are actively and intelligently undertaken. Although brief, the report, for a first effort, is remarkable. The pro-forma laid down by this office for guidance of less experienced officers is clearly justified by this example.


..... Major
District Officer, New Britain

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT: NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT: GASMATA (CAPE GLOUCESTER)

By: Waii N. SUDD.

DATE: 5.10.44 — 10.10.44.

7 NOV REC'D

12 Oct 44.

ADO CAPE GLOUCESTER.

REPORT OF PATROL TO KALINGI - SAHE
SUB-DIVISION by P/O JUDD.

Location: Corrected overlay of MT. TALAWE B55/7-8
and CAPE BACH S538 - 4 miles to 1 inch, (part only)
attached.

Personnel: P/O N.Judd and the following members of the
R.F.C.

Reg.No.1935	L/Cpl	MANUBOI
" 3650	Const	WAIYAK
" 3809	Const	KAMATUK
" 3427	Const	TINIMBU
" 3807	Const	TARMAIN
" 3740	Const	KUBU-
" 3811	Const	ARARU
" 3429	Const	TIPALAGI
" 3483	Const	WARINAGWA
" 3493	Const	KOLEWON-

Duration: From 5/10/44 to 10/10/44.

Last Patrol to area: By District Officer Ellis - June 1935.

DIARY.

- 5/10/44: Left HQ at 0530 hrs and proceeded to AISEGA by
L.C.M. Arrived 0900 hrs. Left on foot to
WALAWALAPUA. Walking times shown on attached
sheet. At all villages census figures taken,
gardens, houses, roads etc. inspected.
- 6/10/44: To SAGSAG via URA.
- 7/10/44: To AIPATI via NAVELPUA.
- 8/10/44: To AIMAGA, SEKUL and WITNARI and then returned to
AIPATI.
- 9/10/44: To GIE, AIMOLA, LAUT, AROLUPUA, SEKAR and TAUWALI.
- 10/10/44: Returned to HQ via SUMIL.

GENERAL.

The inland villages were in good order with one
exception - LAUT. These ^{people} had almost returned to a
pre-war condition. The coastal villages were the main
sufferers by the Jap occupation. They had fled inland
and their fishing nets, canoes, cooking utensils and some
houses had been destroyed by the Japs in addition to the
sacking of their gardens. They appeared to be in a state
of lethargy, but after a forceful talk, were eager to
co-operate in the programme I laid down. There is an
acute shortage of labour among these people and they are
finding it difficult to do more than keep their gardens
in full production. A separate memo covering this shortage
of manpower is attached. The G.O.C's address was read
and whilst assuring them that they would not be punished
for providing forced labour, it did not obtain any recruits.
The impression gained from this patrol is favourable, and
with the release of some labour where urgently required,
the whole of the area covered should soon be a thriving
community.

Village Officials: Village officials were examined as to their capabilities and where it was noticeable that a man was unfitted for the position, changes were made. In most cases, aged officials were replaced by younger and more virile men, and an attempt has been made throughout these patrols to encourage the younger man of good standing in his community to take office where a change was obviously required. In most cases the condition of the village was reflected by the capabilities or otherwise of the officials in it. Changes made were submitted to the villagers, and in all cases confirmed. They were-

Village

SAGSAG	BAULI late x of GIE replaces ARTIA as Tultul.
URA	ARTIA to be Tultul.
WITNARI	AIGILO replaces MARAKOS (deceased) as Tultul.
AIMAGA	KAIL replaces ARNGAM, retired, aged, as Tultul.
SEKUL	ALISA replaces NAUORA, retired, aged, as Luluai.
	LIGIMAN replaces TALANYA as Tultul, who has returned to NAVEILFUA.
LAUT	AGILO replaces SALBUT, retired, aged, as Luluai.
	KIOWAKA replaces ISULA (deceased), as Tultul.
AIMOLO.	WALAGA replaces ANORA (deceased) as Luluai.
	MAKILI replaces ANGAM, aged, retired, as Tultul.
TAUWALI	SAKAIN replaces MARIMBO, retired, aged as Luluai.

Medical Tultuls:

AIMORA of AIMOLA, MULIGI of TAUWALI and GAILUM of AIMAGA to be trained as Medical Tultuls. Medical Tultuls had ample supplies of medicine and are keeping same replenished.

Native Agriculture & Food: Food crops were ample and with the harvesting of Taro, reserves should be built up. In all cases orders were given for gardens to be extended. These people have community coconut plantations in full bearing. Native flour is plentiful. The coastal natives were told to replace their damaged fishing nets, and this should provide a plentiful supply of fish for them. Sweet potatoes are now being harvested. Large parties of US soldiers are visiting most of the villages between the station HQ and SAGSAG. I encountered one party of 180 whose OC told me that patrols visit these areas and bivouac each weekend, using the village tracks. All the troops were anxious to obtain native fruits, but apparently had not been informed that these should be paid for. I explained to the O.I.C. that food was barely sufficient to provide the natives and that he inform his men that no native foods were available. I instructed all Luluais in the area that native foods must not be traded to large parties of troops, thereby denuding the villagers of their legitimate food supply. Wild pigs are plentiful and are netted throughout the area.

Cemeteries and Burial Grounds: All well kept and clean.

Health: Was excellent. Those requiring attention had recently visited the hospital and there was no necessity for any treatment.

Village Hygiene: Clean running water was available to all. Villages were reasonably clean and latrines away from them.

Housing: Generally was good, but at AISEGA they were in a dilapidated condition. Other villages were carrying out repairs and rebuilding where necessary. Shortage of manpower was blamed where houses had fallen into disrepair, and natives were assured that, if possible, some labour would be released shortly.

Census: Figures only were taken, all village books having been destroyed by Japs. Consequently, population trend or abnormalities could not be checked.

Absentees from Census: Number of I/L on attached appendix and stresses the need of immediate return of most of these I/L's.

Court Matters: Nil.

Canoes: All were destroyed by Japs. Beach natives require tools to begin building. May this be arranged, please? POTNI ~~xxx~~, KALINGI are assuming the role of canoe builders at present, and have eight large canoes almost completed. They are willing to trade these with villages requiring them. This should ease the position until all villages are again building as instructed.

Roads: Were in good order.

Transport: Inland - carriers are adequate. Beach villages must be combined to provide sufficient carriers for a party of ten or more. Villages are close together and this is easily arranged.

Trade: Salt, food and tobacco are good trade. Cash is not required.

Trade Routes: When canoes are available, trade will be resumed with nearby islands. Pottery ware, roof thatching and sago will be purchased in return for shell money, tobacco and garlip nuts.

Village Pigs: There are no pigs in any of the villages visited - all eaten by Japs.

Rest Houses: Arex at AISEGA, WALAWALAPUA, SAGSAG, AIMOTO, AIPATI and SEKUL. These are spaced at intervals of not more than two hours walk. At AIPATI and AISEGA police houses are to be built. They were clean and good water was available.

Foreign Natives: Two male refugees from SIASSI were brought in from TAUWALI for return to their homes.

Report on Police Accompanying the Patrol:

" No 1935 L/Cpl MANUBOI. This N.C.O. requires much more experience in Patrol work. Both his handling of the men under him and the natives left much to be desired. I gave him full support but he still approached the job in hand in a timid and uncertain manner.

Reg. No 3493	Const. KOLEWON.	Shows initiative. A Good reliable const-able.
Reg. No 3740	" KUBU	First patrol. Is keen intelligent. Should make good.
Reg No. 3650	" WAIYAK	First Patrol. Willing to learn.
Reg No. 3809	" KAMATUK	As above.
Reg No. 3427	" TINIMBU	" "
Reg No. 3807	" TARMAN	" "
Reg No. 3811	" ARAGU	" "
Reg No. 3429	" TIPALAGI	" "
Reg No. 3483	" WARINAGWA	" "

Extract to
O/R.R.P.C.
Feb. 11.

Police (Cont'd): The police needed a stronger and more experienced N.C.O. for guidance."

Recruits Obtained for RFC, NGIB, C/E, and NMO's - Nil.

Native Activity: These natives were apparently loyal during the occupation and seemed overjoyed at the return of normal administrative patrol.

Recommendations for the benefit of Future Patrols to Area:

If tools are supplied for canoe building, it will be necessary to see that villages from TAUWALI to ASSIGI have use of them in turn. Also see that NAVEILPUA has moved into new village now being constructed.

Report on Topography.

The village of NALVOVO - Map Ref. 611-832, has been abandoned. They have combined with AIPATI - Map Ref. 611-834.

NAVEILPUA has moved to new site at Map Ref. 579-832.

AROLAPUA Map Ref. -549-852 is a place name only, consisting of one rest house and no natives.

Stores.

<u>Item</u>	<u>Requisitioned</u>	<u>Returned to Stock.</u>
Rice	112 lbs	Nil
Meat	96 tins	"
Margarine	3 tins	"
Biscuits	2 tins	"

Carriers were paid with surplus stores.

Walking Times.

AISEGA	-	WALAWALAPUA	- 2½ hrs.
WALAWALAPUA	-	SAGSAG	- 3½ hrs.
SAGSAG	-	AIPATI	- 3½ hrs.
AIPATI	-	WITNARI	- 2½ hrs.
AIPATI	-	GIE	- ½ hr.
GIE	-	AIMOLA	- 40 min.
AIMOLA	-	SEKAR	- 3 hrs.
SEKAR	-	SUMIL	- 1½ hrs.
SUMIL	-	POTNI	- 2½ hrs.

Studd
.....WOLL
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A:

Re the shortage of Native Labour in Villages visited as shown in attached Patrol Report. These people have just sufficient labour to maintain their food production. In a number of cases houses need repairs, canoes must be built and gardens in all villages to be extended and fenced. Roads to be maintained in good condition. Hereunder is a list showing figures extracted from Census and the available labour ^{OR} and lack thereof.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Labour Available.</u>	<u>I/L. M.</u>
AISEGA	-1	6
WURA	-	6
SAG SAG	-1	5
NAVEIPUA	-3	6
WITNARI	-3	10
AIMAGA	-5	11
SEKUL	--	4
AIPATI	-5	12
GIE	-5	12
AIMOLA	-4	9
LAUT	-2	8
TAUWALI (Includes SEKAR & SUMIL)	-12	22
		<u>111</u> 111

If these natives were returned home they would be at easy recall if any urgency arose.

APPENDIX B.

Re unexploded bombs. At SEKAR there are two 250 lbs American dud bombs immediately at rear of village.

At AROLAPUA one 250 lb bomb is on the main track and within 20 yards of the beach rest house.

At ~~AISEGA~~ ^{AISEGA} another dud bomb is behind the village. May arrangements be made to have these bombs deloused. A guide is available when arrangements have been completed.

JENSUS.

Village	Adults		Child		I/L		Total inc. I/L	Avail. 30%	Avail in Village	Village Officials		
	M	F	M	F	M	F				Luluai	Tultul	M. Tultul
AISEGA	17	9	6	6	-	-	38	3	3	LUGAS	TARAU	NAROL
WALAWALAPUA	24	15	2	8	3	-	52	6	3	ALENGIN	AIBALI	-
URA	17	8	4	9	6	-	44	6	-	-	ARTIO	-
SAGSAG	15	13	12	5	5	-	50	4	-1	URANGI	BAULI	IMAR
NAVEILPUA	15	20	6	25	9	-	60	6	-3	TOGUT	TALANYA	-
WITNARI	21	23	14	10	10	-	75	7	-3	ULING	AIGILO	BUTAM
SEKUL	18	19	6	6	4	-	53	4	-	ALISA	LIGIMAN	ARARA
AIMAGA	16	22	13	15	11	-	77	6	-5	BULUN	KAIL	-
AIPATI	18	30	13	17	12	-	90	7	-5	ARSUPA	LAUPUN	AISIPEL
GIE	19	21	4	6	12	-	62	7	-5	ANABUS	OLING	SIGAU
AIMOLO	12	17	8	16	9	-	62	5	-4	WALAGA	MAKILI	-
LAUT	18	19	12	11	8	-	68	6	-2	AGILO	KIOWAKA	-
SEKAR	7	7	6	6	7	-						
TAUWILI	7	14	6	14	10	-						
SUMIL	4	7	9	2	5	-						
	18	28	21	22	22	-	111	10	-12	SAKAIN	MALIGI	-

* These three villages combined and now known as TAUWILI.

CENSUS - 1/10/44

KALINGI SUB-DISTRICT

Village	Adults		Child		I/L		Total Inc. I/L	Aval. 30% Males in Vill.	Aval. in Vill.	Village Officials
	M	F	M	F	M	F				
POTNI	41	50	36	26	11	-	164	114	14	Luluai - NAROXI Tultul - SARI Med. Tultul - MADOSI
UNGAIA	18	33	27	29	22	-	130	11	11	Luluai - TULI Tultul - AWII Med. Tultul - LAUFU
ULUMANGI	10	24	20	22	11	-	77	5	6	Luluai - KAIRUKATA Tultul - AGARA Med. Tultul - GUMOA
WAREMOI	9	34	22	23	25	-	118	9	16	Luluai - KAIWAKA Tultul - KAMOWARI Med. Tultul - AGIIO.

Cape Gloucester SubDistrict

3 Nov 44.

District Officer
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT
CAPE GLOUCESTER

7 NOV REC 6

PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 44/45 - KALINGI #
SAHE SUB-DIVISION by P/O. JUDD.

Re. appendices "A" and "B" to above report.

1. Forty one (41) natives, i.e. those over recruited have been paid off and returned to their villages.
2. U.S. Engineers with ANGAU guide have demolished bombs at villages mentioned.

Hudd

for A.D.O.

W011.

AAR/GD.

*Recd
7.11.44
D.S. 7 NOV REC'D
30/1/29*

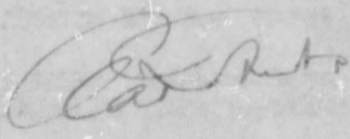
P/R. 6 - 44/45 10

District HQ
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT
4 Nov 44.

Rear HQ ISLANDS REGION.

PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 44/45 - WOII. JUDD.

1. The attached report is of a routine patrol by WOII. JUDD in the vicinity of Cape Gloucester.
2. Included is a short memo and statistics covering separate visits to KALINGI Villages by the same W/O.
3. The report is most satisfactory and minor matters requiring adjustment, and reestablishment of Native Trade to islands nearby will be arranged when possible.



Major.
District Officer, New Britain District.

DS 30/1/29

Rear HQ Islands Region
ANGAU Finschhafen

21 Nov 44

HQ ANGAU (DS).

Patrol Report G/44-45 by WO11 N. Judd, P.O.
to Kalingi and Sane areas from Cape Gloucester-5-10 Oct 44.

Forwarded herewith is copy of above report
together with covering memo by DC New Britain - PB G/44-45
of 4 Nov 44.

2. WO Judd has done a good job and his report gives
a very clear picture of conditions in the areas.

3. 300 Village Books were forwarded to Cape Gloucester
on 5 Oct 44 and future patrols will take action to establish
them in villages.

R. B. Law

Major.
Adm Comd.

Rear HQ Islands Region.

PA

DS 30/1/23

Rear HQ Zulu's Region
ANGAU Finakhafoa

21 Nov 44

EO New Britain.

Copy: OIC Cape Gloucester.

Patrol Report 6/44-45 by WO11 H. Judd P.O.
to Kalingi and Saka Areas - 10 October 1944.

Receipt is acknowledged of your PM 6-44/45 of
4 Nov 44 forwarding above reports.

2. Village Books (300) were forwarded you on 3 Oct
44 and action should now be taken to establish them in
villages.

3. A good report which gives a clear picture of
conditions in the area which are considered most satisfac-
tory.

R. H. Durlow

Major
ADDE & Hd.

Cape Gloucester 7

7 NOV REC'D

2/10/44.

ADO
Cape Gloucester.

Re VISIT to POTNI, UNGAIA, ULUMANGI and WAREMO
VILLAGES, KALINGI SUB-DISTRICT, by P/O JUDD, WOLL,
FOR THE PURPOSE OF CENSUS TAKING.

It is noted that these people have ample food supplies. Their health is good and houses are in reasonably good repair. Gardens are to be extended, and, where needed, new houses built.

2. In the nearby coconut plantation of the WAREMOI natives, a party of American Engineers were felling the palms, which were in full bearing. They were told this was illegal, and immediately left the area.

Judd
.....WOLL
Patrol Officer

PATROL REPORT

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN
SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA.

By : LT. S. DUNBAR-REID.

DURATION : 21.11.44 — 1.12.44.

PATROL REPORT.

30/1/34 6

Patrol by:- Lieut. J. Dunbar-Reid., NAA

To:- The following villages on the coast and inland in the area between KUMBUN and MAGIEN, MOEWE HARBOUR:-MEIO, TERIMU, MUTU, RAUTO, WASUM, OKUR, AMGORING, MEUNG, YUMYELLO, NUNGUNU, YIMI, NAMOKLONGONG, SENEMSI, ASAR, ASLIMBON, AUDI, MOLLO, SIGRILO, MOLOPUN, AYUMETE, GIRING, IPUK and TAKAMAP.

Purpose of Patrol:- Compiling census, settling natives in their villages, and inspecting villages.

Patrol consisted of Lt. Reid, and six native constables. Last patrol of area made by WO2 Ryall in March, 1944, and Sgt. Roberts in June, 1944.

DIARY.

- 21.11.44 Left Government station, KUMBUN? at 0545 and arrived MEIO at 0945. Checked census, inspected gardens and village. Native POSSE of this village sent to KUMBUN for questioning regarding sorcery charge. Settled sundry domestic disputes.
- 22.11.44 Left for TERIMU at 0600. Arrived there 0800. Lined village and checked census. Officials told to see that his people operate the canoe service for crossing of PULIE river. Left for MUTU 1000 and arrived there 1200. Checked census and inspected village. People told to police NAWARAU river crossing. Left for RAUTO at 1330. Arrived 1630.
- 23.11.44 Lined village and checked census at RAUTO. Left for WASUM at 0800, and arrived there 0930. This village is dispersed in three hamlets, i.e., KARUATI, WASUM and KOPURUWA. WASUM is the main village. Left for OKUR at 1200 and arrived 1445. No rest house here, so left for AMGORING at 1500, after inspecting village and checking census. Arrived AMGORING 1600.
- 24.11.44 Checked census at AMGORING. Left for OTOP at 0830. At OTOP 0915. OTOP is only a hamlet of the village of MEUNG. Also mustered people from NUNGUNU and YIMI villages here, as they had come down to meet me at MEUNG, thinking that I was not going to proceed inland. Census compiled from these two latter villages, also of MEUNG.
- 25.11.44 Left for YUMYELLO at 0530 and arrived there 0700. Left for police post at MAGIEN at 0830 per canoe. Heard that Sgt. McCulloch was there. Arrived MAGIEN 1100. Met Sgt. McCulloch who is awaiting arrival of Capt. McLeod from GASMATA. Three constables from my patrol left here, and four taken from here to return to KUMBUN. Two suspects in the LALIO murder case apprehended and returned to KUMBUN.
- 26.11.44 Left for YUMYELLO at 0630 per canoe. Arrived there at 0800. Left for NUNGUNU at 0830 and arrived at 0930. Inspected village only as census has already been checked for both here and YIMI. This village is made up from evacuees from ANALO on the coast, now deserted. Left for YIMI at 0945, and arrived there 1130. Left for

RECEIVED
Date 7 DEC 1944

DS

5

- 26.11.44
ctd. NAMOKLONGONG at 1200. Arrived 1415. Checked census etc.
- 27.11.44 Lined natives from SENEMSI at NAMOKLONGONG, this latter village not being visited owing to lack of time. Left for ASAR at 0900. This village deserted, but have sent out for them. Village in state of disrepair. Left for ASLIMBON at 0945 and arrived there 1100. Also deserted and people were not contacted up till the end of patrol, although every effort was made to do so. Left for AUDI, marked on map as ALOGAL, at 1130 and arrived there at 1230.
- 28.11.44 Left for MOLLO at 0700 and arrived 0830. These people had just returned to village on hearing of my coming, and place is very dirty and overgrown. Told that SIGRILLO village was also deserted, so did not visit same. Left for MOLOPUN at 1000 and arrived 1100. Very poor village. New Luluai, Tul Tul and MTT appointed. MTT to KUMBUN native hospital for training. Left for AYUMETE at 1300, arrived 1400. New MTT with us for training. The hamlet AMGO on the ANU river is part of this village.
- 29.11.44 Left for GIRING at 0600, arriving 0900. Too many people from here still in bush, so two native constables were left, with rations etc., to see that they return. The MTT of this place is an I/L at KUMBUN, and arrangements are being made for his return to the village, as another MTT is not available. Left for IPUK at 1200, arriving there 1315. Checked census and inspected gardens etc. New MTT to KUMBUN for training.
- 30.11.44 Left for TAKAMAP at 0600, arriving 0730. Village inspected, but no census check, as too many people missing in bush. Left for RAUTO at 0745, arriving 0930. Left for MBIO at 1030 per canoe. Arrived there 1615.
- 1.12.44 Left for KUMBUN at 0700, arriving there at 1100.

X Health and Hygiene.

A fair amount of medical work was done on this patrol, as arranged with the Medical section here. Essential medicines and dressings were issued to all MTTs in all villages visited, and cases of bad sores etc. were sent to the Medical section for treatment. New MTTs were appointed where necessary, and, if need be, brought to KUMBUN for training. These officials were instructed to send all future cases of bad sores to the hospital and to tend all minor sores etc. in the villages. All told, 50 cases of Yaws and tropical ulcers were sent to the Medical Assistant for necessary treatment. New stocks of medicines were issued to the R.A.P. at Moewe Harbour, these stores being sent along by Sgt. Sinclair. The health in all the coastal villages visited was very good, with a marked absence of large sores. This is not so in the inland villages, the natives there being very under-nourished, and in some cases, sickly. At first it was thought that this was caused by the lack of food, or

Entry to DADMS

H

Health and hygiene. cont.

of some deficiency in the diet. However their condition is caused by lack of drinking water. Most of these villages have been started far from a water supply, sometimes as far as four miles from a creek. Water has to be carted to the villages for cooking, with the result that very little is carted. This position has been aggravated lately by the sustained dry weather that is being experienced in this area. The bush is particularly dry and some of the smaller creeks have dried up completely. Steps have been taken to shift some of these villages, where it does not inconvenience the natives with respect to gardens etc. Hygiene is badly lacking in all villages. The villages are quite clean in themselves, in as much that they were quite clean and free from rubbish, but no latrines were found in any of the places. Instructions were left with the officials in the coastal villages to have latrines built out over the sea, and those inland were told to erect bush latrines, removed from the villages and water supply.

X Rehabilitation.

In the coastal villages rehabilitation has gone ahead apace, and is now almost complete. In two cases, the villages of WASUM and MURIEN, the people have migrated to new sites, otherwise the villages are as marked on the map, and fairly well improved. These two villages mentioned are still in the process of being built. At first it was thought that some of the houses were very poor and dilapidated, but it appears that these people have never been noted as good builders. Houses are of a very poor type, and not built up off the ground. Despite the efforts of previous patrol officers in the inland area, these people have made little or no effort to rehabilitate themselves. Many of the villages are totally deserted, and many of the people from the balance of the places have not yet returned to their villages after taking to the bush at the time of the invasion. Many of these people were brought in whilst I was in the area, but time could not be spared by me on this trip to scay and ensure the return of all these people. Two native constables were left at GIRING to re-settle these villages, and to supervise the general improvement of these villages. It is my intention to re-visit this area within the next six weeks to make sure that this is being done. In all villages the people were told to improve their housing, build new canoes where necessary, improve sanitation and hygiene, to erect rest houses in certain villages, and to settle down in their own villages as they did pre-war.

Why?

Native Agriculture.

With the exception of the village of IPUK, native food was found in plentiful quantities in all places. In the area from KUMBUN to RAUTO sweet potato only is to be found, no taro being available in this section. However, from RAUTO to MOEWE Harbour, only taro is grown, as these people have no sweet potatoes whatsoever. However, it was learnt that the native marketing system is beginning to operate again, is already in full swing as a matter of fact, and that these people intend to inter-change the cuttings of these vegetables. All gardens have been fenced where wild pigs are present. The native gardens have not suffered to any great extent as yet, as a result of the extremely dry weather here, but good

Native Agriculture.ctd.

rains will be necessary very shortly to ensure good crops. In the village of IPUK there is a decided shortage of food at the present, although good gardens were found there. The food in these gardens will not be ready for harvesting for another two or three months. These people assured me that they did not require a food issue from us, as they were acquiring plenty of food from other villages.

Village Pigs.

A fair amount of pigs were found in all villages. Many of the erstwhile tame pigs had escaped into the bush during the past two years, and the natives were still bringing them in when found. If these pigs cannot be enticed back, then they shall be killed along with other wild pigs.

Census.

A census was either compiled or checked in all villages. Where a village had not been previously visited a new census was compiled. A check was made on all other villages where a census had been entered by a previous patrol officer. None of these villages have been issued with new village books as yet, and none are available here at the moment, but where necessary the census was entered on sheets of paper only, and handed to the village officials for safe keeping, to be re-entered in the village books when available. It was found that none of these villages have been over-recruited, and that ample young and fit men remain in the places to ensure a speedy rehabilitation of villages. Attached hereto please find Appendix "A" to census. It will be seen from this that quite a number of natives are missing from their villages. These are all pre-war I/Ls, mostly employed by the Catholic Mission at RAKANDA.

Roads.

Tracks and walking conditions are excellent between all villages on the coast. These tracks have been newly cleared, and is now complete from AMULUT to YUMIELLO. The walking conditions are also ideal in this stretch, as the country is very flat for practically the whole of the distance. From YUMIELLO inland to GIRING the roads are in a bad state of dis-repair and overgrown. These people have been told to clear these roads and improve all river crossings, at present also bad. The track from IPUK to Rauto is an excellent road, having just been completed. The "going" in this inland area is for the most part flat or undulating, and quite good country to walk through. On the larger rivers on the coast, canoe services have been instituted on the crossings. The villages nearest these rivers have been made responsible for these crossings.

Rest Houses.

Quite good rest houses were found in all of the established villages along the coast, but of course these are not found in the inner villages, where the people are still returning from the bush. These people have been instructed to erect same where necessary. The first rest house to be found on the road from KUMBUN is at MBIO, as it is thought that those nearer KUMBUN do not warrant them.

Foreign Natives.

No natives from other districts were found in this area, as it has already been well combed for same by previous patrols.

Missions.

No mission establishments were found on this patrol. It was noticed that the mission influence with regards to Worship was deteriorating somewhat, due to the natives not being inclined to attend the services held by several pre-war catechists. New catechists were appointed temporarily by, after ascertaining that the native in question had had the necessary teaching. These natives were urged to re-organise the schooling of children in their villages. Upon my return through the coastal villages toward KUMBUN, it was found that this was already being done.

Topography.

The map taken by me on this patrol was found to be correct, with one exception. The OKUR river, the mouth of which is shown to be at 273928, does not exist. Of course certain villages shown on this map do not exist now, owing to migrations. The map referred is that of Western New Britain, 1"=4 miles. Attached to this report please find map of this patrol. This is an over-lay of the same map.

-----Lieut.
N.A.A.

DATE	Inspecting Officer	Births		Deaths		I/L		Missing		New Names		Migrations		Population exc. I/L		Village Total					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	In	Out	Children	Adults						
21.11.44	J. Reid	1	3	1	1	8	7	1	1	2	2	1	1	26	30	48	38	TOWALLET	KITAT	MEMO	150
22.11.44						7	7							18	17	24	28	KARAMAS	BURUNGA	TERINTU	94
23.11.44						15	8							8	9	24	26	SASAO	KUSKUS	MUPU	74
24.11.44						6	6							26	28	41	47	WUNAS	KIAGRE	RAUTO	157
25.11.44						2	2							27	25	25	23	TAKAU	LEKREB	WASUM	149
26.11.44						8	9							25	18	31	23	LO	WATTAU	OKUR	93
27.11.44						2	2							17	4	13	10	SANGEN	RAMTO	AMGORING	95
28.11.44						4	4							4	4	16	9	YARE	RAMTO	MEUNG	33
29						6	6							4	4	15	13	PAMUM	YOLO	YIMI	35
						4	4							6	9	25	20	VIIGIT	SILANGITWUNGU	YIMI	48
						19	9							19	27	22	37	TUNGMALE	KALAPIO	YUMYELLO	78
						33	27							33	11	37	24	UDUPIO	KARSUNG	NAMOFLOWG	158
						17	11							17	4	28	10	SAMTO	PUKEPON	SENEMSI	85
						7	4							7	11	11	16	SUKUE	ASAR	ASAR	38
						14	11							14	11	18	15	MAIO	AMBOX	AUDI	66
						21	11							21	9	24	19	POLO	PANGYO	MOLLO	83
						20	9							20	9	25	21	SAURIAU	LEKIOK	MOLOPUN	75
						16	9							16	18	30	21	SEREMU	GILIO	ATUMEPPE	63
						29	11							29	11	34	35	MAWISIM	PANGRAS	GIRING	127
						19	11							19	11	29	25			IPUK	93

IDS 30/1/34

30 Dec 44

DO
NEW BRITAIN

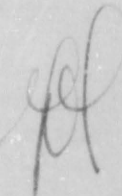
Patrol Report GASMATA No 6 of 44/45
by Lieut J. Dunbar-Reid, NAA.

Admin Comd, Northern Region has minuted this report as follows:-

"Patrol too hurried - POs should visit all villages and remain there until natives contacted.

DO to arrange that this area is thoroughly recruited, as villages with 22 adult males have none under C/E - only 15% of adult males are absent."

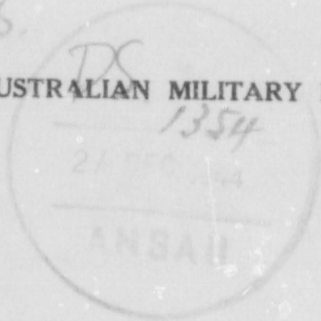
2. For necessary action.


Capt
F.N. Werner Shand
DADDS & NA NORTHERN REGION

30/13/226

6

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES



HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
23 Dec 44

IDS 30/1/34

HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report GASMATA No 6 - 44/45
by Lieut J. Dunbar-Reid, N.A.A.

Above patrol report of area between ARAWE and
MOEME Hbr forwarded.

It is a good informative report.

2. Rehabilitation: It is obvious that conditions in the
inland area are most unsatisfactory. An early follow-up
patrol is essential and it is being recommended to DO New
Britain that such patrol be done by the ADO Gasmata himself.
It should be ensured that the next patrol visit SENEMSI
Village.

3. Attention is also being drawn to the fact that a
thorough investigation must be carried out before village
sites are moved. Any new site should be chosen by the people
themselves so far as is possible - our concern should be only
one from the point of view of health .. and we should build up
a genuine communal interest amongst the people and a feeling
of responsibility by them in their rehabilitation.

4. Census: Village books are being forwarded to New
Britain but difficulty in transport is causing some delay.

5. Roads and Rest Houses: The reconstruction of villages
must be the first thing done before any attention is paid to
maintenance of roads and construction of rest houses.

6. Missions: The appointment of Mission Teachers is
entirely outside the province of a Patrol Officer. DO has been
instructed to draw Lt Reid's attention to this fact.

H.L.R. Niall Capt
for Majt

H.L.R. Niall
Admin Comd Northern Region

Copy to DO New Britain: For info and action where necessary.

COE Keller 2/11

ATQ King 10/11

1/29
12

ack. 1/11

DDEA
1/11

Patrol Report.

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Gasmata (Arawe)

By: Lt. J. Dunbar-Reid.

Date: 13-15th Nov. 1944

.....
PATROL REPORT.

3

Patrol by:- Lieut. J. Dunbar-Reid, NAA.
TO :- KUMBUN Island, MARKLO Island, KAPTIMATI and
PILILO, UMTINGALU, MESSALIA and LUPIN.
Purpose of patrol:- Compiling census and inspecting
villages.
Patrol consisted of:- Lieut Reid, and two native constables.
Last patrol of area made by:- Sgt. Roberts, in July, 1944.

DIARY.

- 13.11.44. Left government station and walked to the three hamlets on KUMBUN island. Lined natives, checked census and returned to station mid-day. Left p.m. for MARKLO and KAPTIMATI Islands per station launch. Checked census and returned to station 5p.m.
- 14.11.44 Left for PILILO Island 7am per launch. Checked census and inspected the villagers of WINGURU, PALIGMATI and WABMATI. Returned to station pm.
- 15.11.44 Left AMULET beach at 7am. for UMTINGALU. Walking time 2 hours. Checked census and departed for MESSALIA. Walking time 1 hour. Thence to LUPIN. Walking time 10 minutes only along beach.

Health and Hygiene.

With the exception of the natives of MARKLO, the health of the natives and the hygiene of the village is remarkably good. The exception was at MARKLO, where eleven cases of YAWS and Tropical ulcers were found. These natives were sent into our hospital at KUMBUN. Latrines in all of these villages are built over the sea, a system insisted upon by E.M.A. Sinclair.

Rehabilitation.

As instructed by Capt. Slattery and previous patrol Officers, these natives are returning to their former village sites. Because of the presence of an army unit on PILILO Island, these people were moved from this island to AWANG. Now that this unit has moved out, the natives have begun to return to their island. All of the houses in the three villages on this island have been broken up by the troops. The natives are at present rebuilding on the old sites. At KUMBUN, and the balance of the villages visited during this patrol, the natives are all back in their pre-war villages. Because of the lack of large canoes in all these places, the housing is very poor and rough. This is because the thatching for houses has to be transported from some distance up the coast, and this is not possible at the moment, because of the lack of canoes. All these natives were instructed to build large canoes as soon as possible, and to improve their housing.

Native Agriculture.

Apparently these natives have made very good efforts to improve their own food position since

the departure of the Japanese, as native foods are plentiful in all villages. Where wild pigs are present, the gardens have been fenced off.

Water supply.

This is a big problem on the islands, and, in a lesser degree, in the coastal villages as far up as LUPIN. Drinking water is obtained from wells and soaks only, and most of these wells were found to be in a dirty condition. Instructed the people to fence all holes off and to place large, clean stones in bottoms of the holes, and cover with clean sand. Efforts shall be made to get these natives to cart drinking water from the mainland, if it can be found, as soon as canoes are available.

Village pigs.

Pigs are very scarce in the villages at present, although there appears to be plenty, in a semi-wild state in the bush. Natives are making attempts to entice these back to the villages, and if this is not possible, then they shall be killed by them whenever possible.

Census.

The census were checked in all the mentioned villages. New village books had already been issued by the previous patrol officer, but necessary alterations and additions were made. Attached to this report please find Appendix "A", giving all required details of census.

Roads.

Communication between hamlets on the different islands are excellent. On the track from AMULET to LUPIN the track is very rough and overgrown in parts, but a new road is being put through, as per instructions from the previous patrol. This road should be completed within a few weeks, and then a good main track shall be completed between AMALUT and LUPIN, with good side roads leading down to the villages on the beach. I understand that this main road is being put through right up to RAUTO, although I have not yet been further than LUPIN.

Rest Houses.

No rest houses have been erected in any of these villages, owing to their close proximity to the Government station.

Foreign natives.

Only two foreign natives were found in this area. These were two TUAM natives, found on MARKLO island. They are awaiting suitable native transport to return to TUAM.

Missions.

The Catholic Mission station on PILILO island was inspected. The church here has been completely dismantled, and the mission house broken up. Most of the timber and iron from these buildings were found in huts built by the army unit in that vicinity. In the villages, churches have been re-built, and mission teachers have taken up their teaching again.

...Lieut.
NAA

VILLAGE	Date	Inspecting Officer	Births		Deaths		I/L		New Names		Migrations		Total		LULUAI	TULUUL	MTE	TOTAL			
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					excl. Child	I/L Adult	
KUMBUN	13.11.44	J. Reid	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	36	44	39	46	EAGOM	MUNTING	LIDO	175
Marklo	13.11.44	J. D. Reid	1	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	16	13	14	17	WALENENIK	KAIU	GAMA	63
KAPTIMATI	"	"	-	-	1	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	25	18	21	15	SEPU	SAIKEL	GARRA	84
WINGARU	14.11.44	"	1	-	1	-	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	16	36	17	AUNIEEM	GUYU	SINANU	120
PALIGMATTI	"	"	-	-	1	-	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	32	24	40	50	RERI	NGOUL	AMSING	161
WABMATTI	"	"	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	10	19	18	LASAL	ALUKIS	ABUS	64
UMTINGALU	15.11.44	"	-	2	2	4	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	32	33	38	37	LAMOL	SONGE	SAPDERI	149
MESSELIA	"	"	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	29	43	37	WATE	KAKROWE	KAIWAKA	142
LUPIN	"	"	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	22	14	27	20	SAKANG	AKAREK	POPE	92

APPENDIX "A" to patrol report, by Lt. Reid,
13.11.44 to 15.11.44

DS 30/1/32

Rear HQ Islands Region
ANCAU Pineshafen

23 Nov 44.

HQ ANCAU (DS).

Patrol Report by Lieut J.D. Reid, MAJ, to
villages adjacent to Araga - 23/11 Oct 44.

Attached is copy of above report.

2. The report shows that the natives in this area are practically back to normal conditions and with the withdrawal of US Forces from the area, they will be allowed greater scope for rehabilitation.

[Signature]
Major,
Adj Comd,
Rear HQ Islands Region.

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA.

By : SGT. C. McCULLOCH.

DURATION : 16.11.44 - 22.11.44

ADO Gasmata

Patrol Report by Sgt. McCulloch, N.A.A.

Report of patrol from Gasmata to Moewe Harbour for the purpose of taking a census of coastal villages.

Personnel:- Sgt. C. McCulloch, N.A.A., and the following members of the RPC.. REG.No. 2197 Const. SONI and Reg.No. 3856 Const. SALUM.

Duration:- 16 November 44 to 22 November 44

Diary

- 16 Nov 44 Left Gasmata per whale-boat 7a.m. and arrived at AWIO at 10.30 a.m.. Lined natives and took census. Village very clean and well kept. Rest house in course of construction. Left AWIO at 1130 hrs and arrived ABLINGI at 1415 hrs.. Lined natives, took census. Inspected village, no complaints. Good rest house almost completed. Camped here for night.
- 17 Nov 44 Left ABLINGI per canoe at 0715 hrs and arrived at ATUA at 0830 hrs.. Lined natives, census taken. Inspected village, no complaints. This is a very small village. Necessary to retain carriers from ABLINGI to assist in next stage, overland to NUS NUS, now deserted. Met at NUS NUS by canoes from AYUET and arrived there at 1130 hrs.. Lined natives, census taken and village inspected. This village is exceptionally clean and well built. Left in canoe for MELANGLO and arrived there 1430 hrs.. Lined natives and took census. Inspected village and found it to be very clean and almost completely re-built. On in canoe to POMALIGEN, half-hour away. Very small village. Lined natives, checked census. Village very tumble-down and ill-kept. Instructed Luluai to make an effort to re-build and generally clean up the village. Returned to MELANGLO and camped for the night. Good rest-house here.
- 18 Nov 44 Left MELANGLO at 0700 hrs and arrived at AMBUNGI at 0830 per canoes. Inspected village, lined natives and checked census. Village well kept, no complaints. On in canoes to SEP SEP and arrived at 1100.. Lined natives, took census and inspected village. No complaints. Left per canoe at 1230 for AKINUM and arrived there at 1430. This is a very small village and surprisingly well kept considering the number of able bodied men. Lined natives and took census. Stayed night here, good rest house.
- 19 Nov 44 Left AKINUM 0700 for ABALIK and arrived there at

Patrol Report

Diary (contd)

0915. This is only a very small hamlet. Only two men who act paddlers for ferry across the Palix River. Left at 1000 for KALAMLO. This is a new village close to the site of old MOGIDIPUN, and consists of natives from this latter place and old LAPANUM. Village not yet completely built. Lined natives, took census and left at 1430 for Moewe Harbour station arriving there at 1545.

20 Nov 44 At Moewe Harbour.

21 Nov 44 Lined natives, took census and inspected villages of AVIKLO, YANGBUN and MARUKURA. Villages all clean and well kept. No complaints. Water too rough to cross to NIMNINGMIRI. Returned to Moewe Harbour station.

22 Nov 44 Left at 0800 in canoe for NIMNINGMIRI and arrived at 0945. Lined natives, checked census and inspected village. This village is very clean and well kept. Good rest house and police quarters just completed. Left at 1100 for Moewe Harbour (MAGIEN).

General

Most of the villages throughout the trip were very clean and well kept. Nearly all of them having been re-built in the last few months. Natives appear to be generally healthy, but in all places small sores were noted on the children. MTTs doing good work. Especially SUGMAN at MELANGLO.

Village officials in all places appear to be competent. ON AVIKLO, where the luluai SEVENG has been absent doing Government work for some time has been particularly well run by his deputy LIPO. There is no Tul Tul here. Would recommend that LIPO be appointed.

From the census figures (attached) it will be readily noted that in lots of places far too many boys have been recruited. This fact has definitely imposed a hardship on the villages concerned, especially as they are having trouble with wild pigs rooting up their gardens, and very few young strong men available to cut timber and make barricades. Village pigs and gardens after having been decimated by the Japanese are now well on the mend. Pigs especially are increasing in fine style.

Most of the villages are without books, the only ones encountered were at KALAMLO, AVIKLO, YANGBUN, MAKUKURA and NIMNINGMIRI.

There is no difficulty on this trip finding transport, as it is nearly made in canoes of which there is an abundance.

The RPC Personnel conducted themselves satisfactorily throughout.

Supply forwarded R

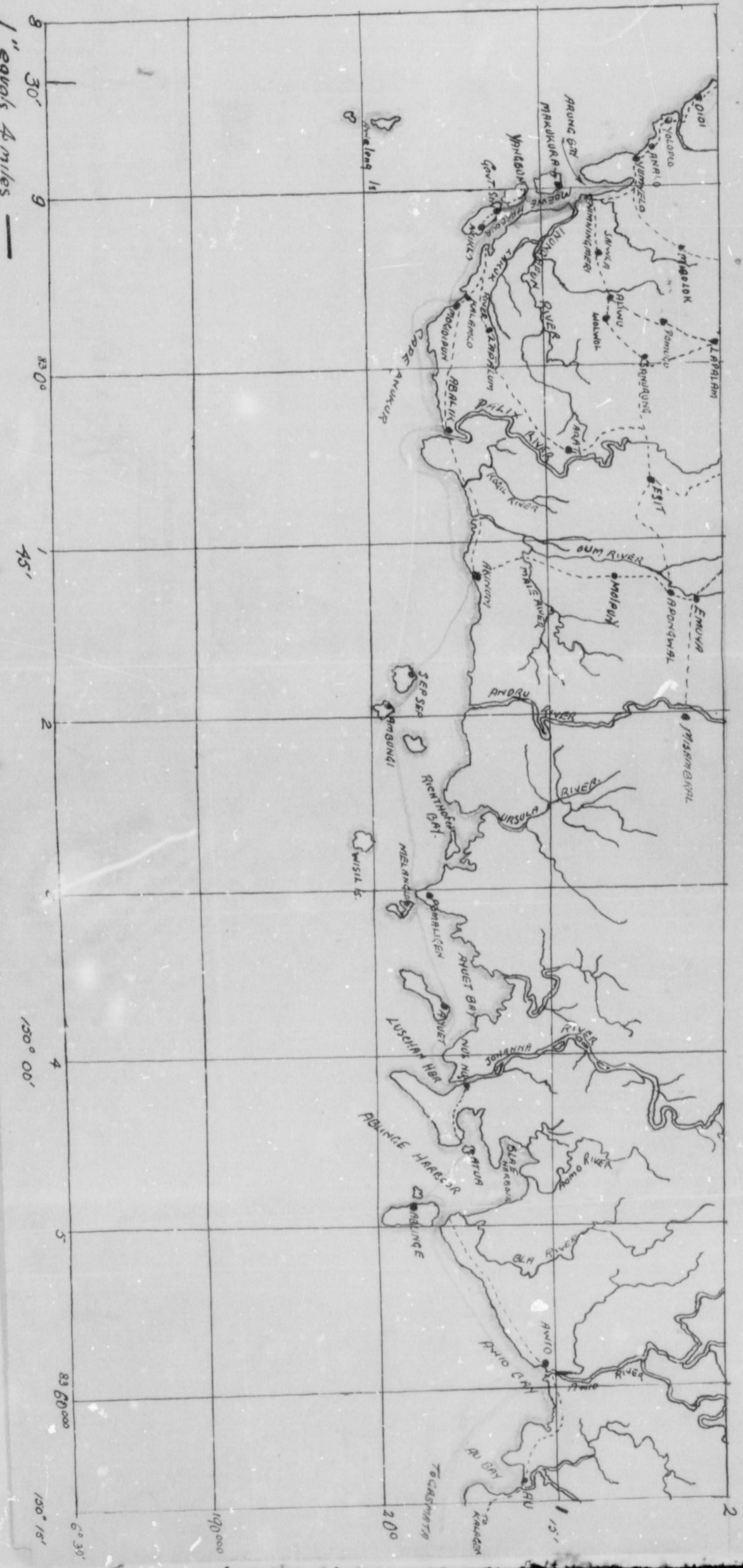
W. M. M.
9/11

Sgd. C. McCulloch Sgt
NAA

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	M. T. T.	CHILDREN		ADULTS		I/Ls	ABSENTEES	TAX Ms	50% TAX Ms	TOTAL (Exc I/Ls+AB)	30% TOTAL Ms (Inc I/L+ABs)	TOTAL TAX Ms
				M	F	M	F							
AWIO	UMU	MILANGUI	PASIS	20	15	32	21	-	-	22	6	88	10	22
ABLINGE	TALAE	GORIAM	MISANGET	27	32	31	28	7	-	26	10	118	11	33
ATUA	KUMUSKIT	SARIN	LUI	9	3	13	12	2	-	8	3	37	4	10
AYUET	-	KAPSUK	SILIA	24	23	25	27	7	-	22	8	99	10	29
MELANGLO	PALAGET	SUMGIT	SUGMAN	42	14	42	36	13	2	40	16	134	16	55
POMALIGEN	TUAM	GWADIO	NIMBU	10	3	14	12	3	-	8	3	39	5	11
AMBUNGI	AWAIGI	SANGAN	LAPKIT	25	26	19	23	4	-	14	5	93	8	18
SEP SEP	-	ABILAI	AYUIL	19	12	17	18	6	-	13	5	66	9	19
AKINUM	KOLPOL	KING	-	3	3	9	4	2	-	4	1	19	3	6
ABALIK	-	-	-	1	1	2	4	-	-	-	-	8	-	-
KALAMLO	TULHUDLI	ARING	PANLI	7	13	9	9	6	-	10	4	38	4	16
AUKLO	SEVENG	LIPO ^m (RECCON)	GUTOKEN	32	29	40	42	10	2	29	10	143	16	41
YANGBUN	AUN	AMBON	PORLO	39	31	26	30	10	1	21	9	126	11	32
MAKUKURA	MANGIN	SIA	AI	19	12	20	21	7	-	18	7	72	8	25
NIMNINGMIRI	ALIPAN	YAWA	KASEMSEN	14	6	19	20	6	1	16	6	59	7	23
TOTALS				291	223	318	307	83	6	251	93	1139	122	340

OVERLAY · PROVISIONAL MAP WESTERN NEW BRITAIN

Scale — 1" equals 4 miles. —



30/13/29

5

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 1936

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
21 Dec 44

IDS 30/1/35

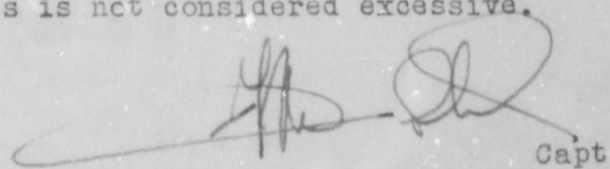
HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report GASMATA 7/44 - 45 by Sjt
C.McCulloch, NAA.

Above report forwarded.

- 2. The position generally in this area would appear to be very satisfactory.
- 3. The number of absentees is not considered excessive.

COE memo 9/1
HQ memo 12/1



Capt
F.N. Warner Shand
DADDS & NA NORTHERN REGION

Encl

Copies to:- DO New Britain (2)

Ack. 12/1 *12/1* *G.*

PATROL REPORT

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN.
SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA.

BY : SGT. C. McCULLOCH.

DURATION : 8 - 16TH DEC. 1944

COPY

Gasnata
18/12/44.

2

ADO Gasnata.

Patrol Report - Sgt McCulloch C.M. N.A.A.

Patrol to TOMO (SORANGAN) and return.

Purpose To pay off ex i/l's from Awul area, and recruit 30% of taxable males in villages not previously recruited.

Personnel A/Sgt C.M. McCulloch W.A.A. and the following members of the R.P.C. -
No 3717 Const BAITA
No 3823 " ANTON
No 2187 " SONI

Duration 8/12/44 to 16/12/44.

NK96524 A/Sgt McCulloch
N.A.A.

DIARY

8/12/44 Left Gasmata and proceeded per canoe to LULAKAVI. Camped for night,

9/12/44 By canoe to Tomo.

10/12/44 At Tomo. Sent police forward to round up ex i/l's from Awul area to come to Tomo for pay.

11/12/44 At Tomo, went with Luluai and Tultul and inspected village gardens. Gardens are situated a long way from village. This was found necessary when Japanese were in occupation of coastal strip. Gardens in good order, but suggested they replant their old gardens, closer to the coast.

12/12/44 At Tomo.

13/12/44 At Tomo. Took census, and recruited 2 labourers. Paid off 40 ex i/l's from Awul area.

14/12/44 Left Tomo at 8-30am and proceeded to ATUI (GELL-AUA). Lined natives, took census, issued new village book. Previous book destroyed by Japanese. Recruited 3 labourers. Left Atui at 11am and arrived PARONGA. Lined natives, issued new book, and recruited 3 labourers. Left Paronga at 2pm, proceeded per canoe to LULAKAVI. Lined natives, issued new book and camped for night.

15/12/44 Left Lulakavi at 6-30am, on to AVAHAIN. Lined natives, issued new book, recruited 2 natives. Proceeded to AKUM. Lined natives, issued new book. Recruited 6 labourers. To Ring Ring. Lined natives, issued new book, recruited 1 labourer. Returned to Akum and camped for night.

16/12/44 Proceeded to SIGILWA. Lined natives, issued new book. Recruited 3 labourers. To ZEBU, lined natives, issued new book. Recruited 3 natives. On to OGLIMI. Lined natives and issued new book. Proceeded to Gasmata. Lined natives, issued new village book. Recruited 3 labourers. Returned to Gasmata.

GENERAL

The villages on the whole were found to be very clean and well kept. All having been completely rebuilt. Each village has completed or is constructing rest houses, police houses, etc., of a very fair standard.

Village officials all seemed competent. Natives appear to be generally healthy, with the exception of Atui. These natives are in a dreadful condition. The majority of them suffering from very bad sores. The stench where they live is almost unbearable. Suggest a visit by Medical Assistant as soon as practicable, and that a trained native medical orderly be stationed in the village for a time. The local MTT is not competent to cope with the situation.

*Some
has
hand*

GARDENS

With the exception of Sigilwa, all villages now have ample native foods. ~~Sigilwa~~ will require assistance till about end of January, when their gardens should be sufficiently recovered.

VILLAGE PIGS

Village pigs, after having been wiped out by the Japanese, are now on the increase.

ROADS & TRANSPORT

Roads are all in good order, and all the coastal villages are building new canoes. Though most of them are working with improvised tools. Suggest some effort be made to procure some small adzes. However where canoe travelling is necessary, ample transport is available.

R.P.C. PERSONNEL

The native constables accompanying the patrol conducted themselves satisfactorily. No 3717 Const BATA is an especially promising boy.

MAP

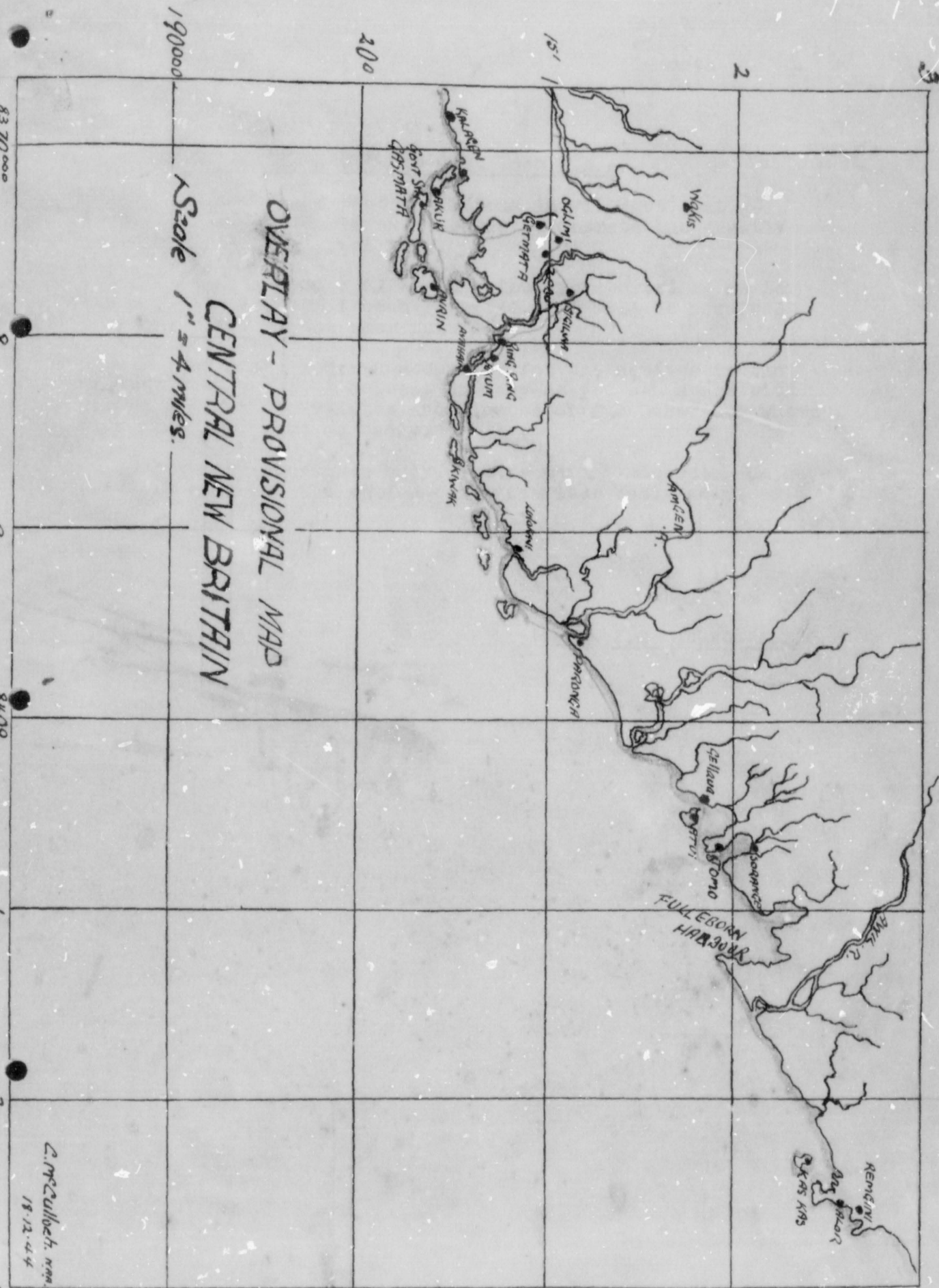
Map of route covered, with necessary amendments re the position of villages is attached hereto.

A

*Individual comments
on police should
be made*

(sgd) C.M. McCULLOCH
A/Sgt N.A.A.

12/11



OVERLAY - PROVISIONAL MAP
CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN

C. McCallloch, n.m.
18.12.44

COPY

3
Sub District
Office
Gasmata
20 Dec 44.

The DO New Britain.

Patrol Report Sgt McCulloch N.A.A.

Report shows that conditions in villages contiguous to the previously enemy occupied Gasmata has greatly improved during the past year.

Condition of ATUI was previously reported by me to the M.A. and has again been reported. He will be required to visit there in the near future.

Canoe adzes are a necessity for the natives in the coastal areas. May I request as many as you can spare with due regard for the Talasea and Gloucester Sub Districts where they need them just as badly.

May we receive a copy of this report please?. We have no clerk here and the antiquated typewriter badly needs repairs.

(sgd) J.S. McLeod A.D.C.

30/13/50.

COPY

DS 31/1/2
HQ ANGAU
District of New Britain
26 Dec 44.

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE.

Patrol Report - Sgt McCulloch NAA - No 2 of 44/45.

The attached report by Sgt McCulloch is forwarded please. ADO Gasmata has commented in full on the report.

May every effort be made to obtain at least 200 canoe adzes for this District. The necessity is of a general District demand, not isolated to Gasmata alone.

Medical reports from areas away from administration centres will continue to be unsatisfactory until officers for medical patrols are made available.

(sgd) A.A. Roberts Major.
D.O. New Britain.

30/13/30.

5

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/1/36

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE

6 Jan 45

DS 680
ANGAU

HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report GASMATA 8 of 44/45
by Sjt J.M. McCulloch, Native Affairs Assistant

Above report is forwarded with ccopy of comments by
ADO Gasmata and DO New Britain.

2. DADMS, Northern Region will have the situation at
ATUI Village dealt with.

will be
taken
with

3. Canoe Adzes: Is any further information available as
to when the canoe adzes from U.K. mentioned in your memo
DS 25/5/16 of 27 Oct 44 can be expected?

H.L.R. Niall
for Maj

H.L.R. Niall
Admin Comd Northern Region

Encl

Copies to:- DO New Britain (2)

GOC
HQ

ack.
Take up question of adzes -
adze work.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 163

IDS 30/1/36

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
12 Feb 45

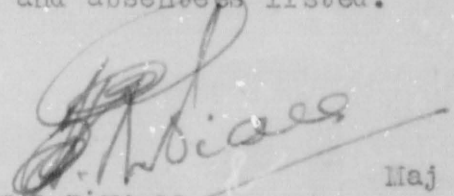
HQ
ANGAU (DS)

PATROL REPORT - GASHATA 8 of 44/45

By Sjt C McCulloch, Native Affairs Assistant

Census figures are forwarded herewith for attachment to a/m report, which was forwarded to you under the cover of this HQ memo DS 30/1/36 of 6 Jan 45.

2. DO is being instructed to recruit 30% of the effective adult males of each village in this area for Army requirements, less present I/Ls and absentees listed.


H L R Niall
ADMIN COMMAND NORTHERN REGION

Maj

Encl

ack.

Jan 2

Pa 17/2

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MED TULTUL	MC	FC	M	F	I/Ls	Abs	Tax M	Recruits
TOMO	ROBOME	LMANGO		15	14	23	25	-	2	15	2
ATUI	KURKUP	MOIGIT	AMUR	25	28	43	26	-	2	23	3
PARONGA	ABURA	APLIM	IRUM	15	8	21	25	-	-	12	3
LULAKAVI	LEVIN	TUGIN	GATI	10	7	15	12	1	2	10	-
KIYOK	LIMAK	KAUKAU	ALUNG	15	9	20	12	-	-	13	3
AVAHAIN	SARIR	TURON	KABOPO	17	6	17	18	-	2	11	2
AKUM	RUKA	GUIU	RUKA 2	22	19	29	27	-	-	20	6
RING RING	NUNGIN	MEGIT	MIRONGO	11	14	24	17	3	-	15	1
SIGILWA	MIGI	SALING	GISENGI	16	13	19	15	-	-	12	3
ZEBU	APO	WOIET	GOLPUL	15	11	23	19	--	-	14	2
OGILIMI	TOROTOMI	-	-	3	3	6	7	-	-	3	-
GETMATA	ATIT	-	SIAP	15	5	20	13	-	2-	13	3

Note : AKUM Village has five halfcaste children - 4 male 1 female.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

7/1

DS 7/4 10
HQ ANGAU
District of New Britain
5 Feb 45.

H.Q. Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE.

*This was done on a Navy file
I should have gone on this file
I know nothing of this memo.
Holo 15
Holo read 7/1*

CENSUS.

Reference is made to your DS 7/4 of 13 Jan 45.
It is pointed out that the " Patrol Report No. 2 of 44/45 " mentioned in
your memorandum should read " Patrol Report No. 8 of 44/45.

2. Sgt. C.I. McCulloch assures me that Census was taken and figures submitted with Patrol Report, which was submitted to A.D.O. Gasmata. It is presumed that when A.D.O. Gasmata forwarded the Patrol Report to D.O. New Britain the statistics were omitted. *correct shown report as 8*

3. It would appear that Sgt McCulloch is in no way to blame for the omission.

4. Census Statistics relative to the Patrol are attached heretc and it is requested that they be attached to Patrol Report No. 8 of 44/45.

Julian J.
.....Major.
District Officer, New Britain.

A.D.O. GASMATA

For your information.

5 Feb 45.

Julian J.
.....Major.
District Officer, New Britain.

RECEIVED
Date... 1.1.FEB.1945

DS

PATROL REPORT

DISTRICT NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT GASMATA.

AREA PATROLLED : JACQUINOT BAY - MAMUSI

By. LT. J. DUNBAR - REID

DURATION : 18.12.44 - 3.1.45.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

COPY.

AWUL
4 Jan 45.

Patrol to 1 and 2 MAMUSI Sub-Divisions.

Personnel.

Lieut J. Dunbat-Reid N.A.A.
Five members of the R.P.C. as follows:-

Reg No 2585	Cpl. NABURA
" " 3885	Const. EPJA
" " 3786	" TAKU
" " 1816	" SIMANJU
" " 1807	" KANGTWOH.

Purpose.

To compile and check census and to rehabilitate natives where necessary.

Duration.

18 Dec 44 to 3 Jan 45 - 16 days.

Villages visited.

LABELATAPENA, LOAPUNA, PALIN, AVAUNA, KINSENA, MORALONA, KAITOTO, KAPANG, NATAVAT, PUPU, BILLI, MAMSI, VIOSAPUNA, SANGANAPUNA, WALONA, SBRANGUNA, LAU, KINGAR PUPUNA, KANGELONA, ATU, MEINGI, MAIRUNA, SAHAILL, MASSAU, MENINGA, BOLBOLLO, RUAKANA and TAUBOIA.

Diary.

- 18 Dec 44. Left for KANGELORA at 0600. Arrived there 1630.
- 19 Dec 44. Left for KERBALONA at 0645. Heavy rain at 1230 so camped at MASOPUNA. Staging camp site only.
- 20 Dec 44. Left for KERALONA at 0645. Arrived LABELATAPENA at 0930. KERALONA now deserted as people have migrated to LABELATAPENA. Lined village and compiled new census. Tul Tul and M.T.T. appointed, former M.T.T. having been killed by Japanese. Tul Tul and M.T.T. deceased so appointed new officials.
- 21 Dec 44. Left for MAPUNA at 0700. Arrived MAPUNA 1130. MAPUNA now deserted. Compiled new Census. New M.T.T. appointed former M.T.T. having been killed by Japanese.
- 22 Dec 44. Left for PALIN at 0700. Arrived 0800. Compiled new Census and left for RENG at 0900. RENG deserted and new village is at AVAUNA. Arrived there 1800. Compiled new Census. Letter received from W.O.11 Ryall, telling me that his patrol is closely following mine.
- 23 Dec 44. Left for KINSENA at 0700, arriving there at 0900. Census compiled and new M.T.T. appointed. Left for MORALONA at 1115. Arrived there 1230.
- 24 Dec 44. Lined MORALONA village and compiled new Census. Left for AVANNA at 0800. Arrived 1200. Met W.O.11 Ryall and party who were en route to WALU. Ryall to TI. Self camped.
- 25 Dec 44. Rest Day. Christmas Day. Pig bought and sing sing arranged for all natives in No. 2 MAMUSI area.

- 26 Dec 44. Left for KAITOTO at 1000 Hrs. Arrived at 1100 Hrs. Lined village and compiled census. Left for WANGUSAPUPUNA at 1630 Hrs. This is the Government Station, built by the natives of MAMUSI village. Situated on the banks of LOI River it is an ideal station and very handy as all villages in this area radiate from this point.
- 27 Dec 44. Left for KAPANG at 0700 Hrs. Arrived at 0830. Lined natives for KAPANG and MATAVAT and compiled Census. Arrived back at WANGUSAPUPUNA at 1630.
- 28 Dec 44. Left for PAPUNA at 0730. Arrived at 0930. Lined villages of PAPUNA and BILLI and compiled new Census. Appointed new ~~station~~ at PAPUNA. Arrived at Government Station at 1500. Purchased one pig and arranged Christmas Sing Sing for No. 1 MAMUSI.
- 29 Dec 44. Left for MAMUSI at 0730 Hrs. Arrived at 0815. Lined village and compiled Census. One Finschhafen domiciled here. Left for VOISAPUNA at 0930 Hrs. Arrived there 0945 Hrs. Compiled new Census and left for WALONGA at 1200 Hrs. Arrived at 1530. One BUKA native living here.
- 30 Dec 44. Lined WALONGA village, at PALLIWULU Rest House and compiled new Census. Left for SERANGUNA at 0945. Arrived 1200 Hrs. Lined village and checked census.
- 31 Dec 44. Left for KINGAKOPUPUNA at 0700 Hrs. Arrived at 1200 Hrs. Lined village from here and IAU and compiled new Census.
- 1 Jan 45. Left for KANGELONA at 0730. Arrived there at 1130. Checked Census. Left for ATU at 1300 Hrs. arriving 1500 Hrs.
- 2 Jan 45. Lined ATU village and checked census. Left for MENINGI at 0745 Hrs. Arrived at 0930 and checked Census. Left for MAIHUNA at 1015 hrs arriving at 1045. Lined village and checked census. Left for SAHILIL at 1115 Hrs. Arrived at 1245. Checked census of villages of MASSAU, MENINGA and TAUBOLA.
- 3 Jan 45. Left for PALBOLLO at 0700. Arrived 0800. Checked Census and left for MATANA at 0845. Arrived 0915. Lined and checked Census and left for AWUL per canoe at 1000 Hrs. Arrived AWUL 1030.

CENSUS.

A Census had already been compiled, by previous Patrol Officers, in all Coastal villages visited and these were merely checked by me. A completely new Census had to be written up in all the inland villages as this had not previously been done. Only three new village books were obtainable and these were issued to the three most distant villages of AVAUNA, KINSENA, and MORALONA. All other Census figures were written up in temporary form only. This was done by using ordinary sheets of writing paper made up into the shape of a book. The natives stated, in every instance, that their old pre-war village books had been lost or stolen so that I had no means of checking as to whether all the people from each village were present at the time of 'lining'. It is possible that a small number of persons did not present themselves, but now that a start has been made no doubt these stragglers can be accounted for by future patrols. Attached to this report please find list of Vital Statistics of villages visited.

REHABILITATION.

Good progress has been made by the coastal people in improving their villages. This is due to the urging efforts of Lieut White who first began to rehabilitate this area. Very good houses have been built especially in the villages of ATU, MASSAU and MENINGA. The village officials of these three villages are of a very good type, thus accounting for the good improvements there.

The villages inland have not yet been improved, the people there still living in very poor houses although mostly still in the vicinity of their pre-war village sites. The people stated that these houses are not the ones that they usually live in but have been built hurriedly because of the advent of the Japanese into their area. I have no way of knowing whether this is true or otherwise but the fact remains that all of these villages are very poor and the housing old and inadequate. The people were instructed to clear their village sites to build more and better houses and to improve hygiene cemeteries etc. These people were shown how to erect a house of a much better type than that at present being built by them.

GARDENS.

The food position in the coastal villages is still far from being satisfactory. Efforts have been made by all of these people to replant their gardens since the departure of the Japanese, but at least two months more must elapse before the bulk of this food will be ready for harvesting. In the meantime a small quantity of food is available in most of the villages, sufficient to see them over until the larger crops are ready. A half ration of rice and meat is being issued to the villages of LAU and KIBJAKOPUKUHA who are extremely short of food.

However, the inland people have an abundance of food. These people are great agriculturists, having planted huge areas of gardens. These gardens are not as free from weeds as they could be but this is due to the fact that such a large area is under cultivation at the one time and so cannot be tended as well as could be desired. However produce harvested is of good quality and plentiful. Sweet potato is not planted up here owing to the fact continually ate out their first crops of this vegetable. Taro is the staple diet with large quantities of good sugar cane, pit pit and yams. Sufficient leaf tobacco for their own needs is also grown. These natives asked for corn seed for planting and were told they would be given a quantity of same as soon as the corn crop at ANUL was harvested.

LIVESTOCK.

In most villages pigs are still plentiful but in others most of these animals were stolen by the Japanese - or so the natives state. The people were told to acquire newstock by hunting, barter etc and to build up their present stock.

CANOES.

In all villages visited along the coast no pre-war canoes were found. Four new natives had been built at KESSELONA for the crossing of the FUNGU River, but in all other villages canoes were very small and unsuitable. These people have been instructed to cut new canoes as soon as possible but this will necessarily be a very slow process as only (2) two canoe adzes are to be found in the whole of this area. Could twenty of these tools be supplied to this station please for distribution to villages in this area. Several broken-down Japanese dinghies have been acquired by two villages, but these are a very poor substitute for their own canoes.

ROADS.

Owing to a misunderstanding regarding the main road from the coast to IAMELATAPENA. This patrol followed the road from KANGELONA. This is a very rough and hilly track whilst the main road runs from MEINCI inland and is much shorter and better. All future patrols should use this road. The roads between all the coastal villages are excellent and well cared for. These roads from IAMELATAPENA, inland are unmade and overgrown. Most of this country is very 'hard going', the country being very broken. These people were told to improve their roads but the rebuilding of housing was to receive first priority, and that the roads could be improved later.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Several domestic disputes were settled during the patrol. Relationships between all these natives, both inland and coastal, are very friendly.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Health in all villages visited was poor to fair. Seventy (70) cases of large sores were brought into ANUL for treatment. The medical Tul Tuls in all these villages are eager to carry out their work, but unfortunately no essential medicines were on hand to issue to them. Could a supply of drugs be sent at this station for this purpose. Goitre is very prevalent in the more inland villages and a lot of cases of elephantiasis were found in the villages of LAU, KINGAKOPUPUNA and KANGELONA. Cases of trachoma and tropical ulcers were found in practically all villages. These cases were brought in to this station for treatment. Hygiene in the Coastal villages is fair but very poor inland. These people were instructed to build bush latrines but it is feared that these people will take but little heed to that instruction, as it is something very new to them. The death rate of infants under twelve months is very high here. It is the writer's opinion that this is largely due to the native custom of head-binding. All infants sighted and so bound were found to be sickly and poor in health. Apparently, once they grow a little older the danger of death decreases and the children become entirely normal. However, no action was taken by me to interfere with this purely native custom. Several new M.T.T.'s were appointed and brought to ANUL for initial training under the supervision of trained M.T.T.'s here. Other Medical Tul Tuls also accompanied the sick from their own villages and are now undergoing a refresher course in their work.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Attached hereto please find an overlay of the area patrolled. It is regretted that a larger map can not be supplied thus allowing for more detail to be shown, but this map (1" equals 4 miles) is the only one available here. Certain villages have been changed from the old map owing to migrations etc. It is understood by me that the whole of the inland area from LAMBHATAPENA to SERANGUNA is incorporated in the MAMUSI (1 & 2) sub-divisions. That KINGAKOPUPUNA is the western boundary of MENGINE, and that KANGELONA is the eastern extremity of the MALKOI sub-division.

GENERAL.

The village of SERANGUNA (six hours walk inland from KINGAKOPUPUNA) was 'written off' by a previous Patrol Officer and the inhabitants of this village plus the hamlet of SELAPUNA told to regroup and from the village of MAHURUNA on the coast. This gave MAHURUNA a total of 130 inhabitants. As the people of SERANGUNA are essentially bushmen I regrouped the village of SERANGUNA upon application from these people. However, sixty volunteers were willing to stay at MAHURUNA, so these people were left there under the official form the old village of SELAPUNA. The name MAHURUNA, is a Japanese name so the correct native name of the village has been entered by me. This name is KINGAKOPUPUNA. Co-operation was received from all villages with regard to supply of carriers and food.

FUTURE PATROLS.

It is intended to patrol the MALKOI sub-division after completion of treatment of all natives from the MAMUSI area at present in hospital.

R.F.C.

All native constables accompanying the patrol carried out their duties satisfactorily.

Sgd. J. Dunbar-Reid Lieut
N.A.A.

MAMUSI SUB-DIVISION.

CENSUS.

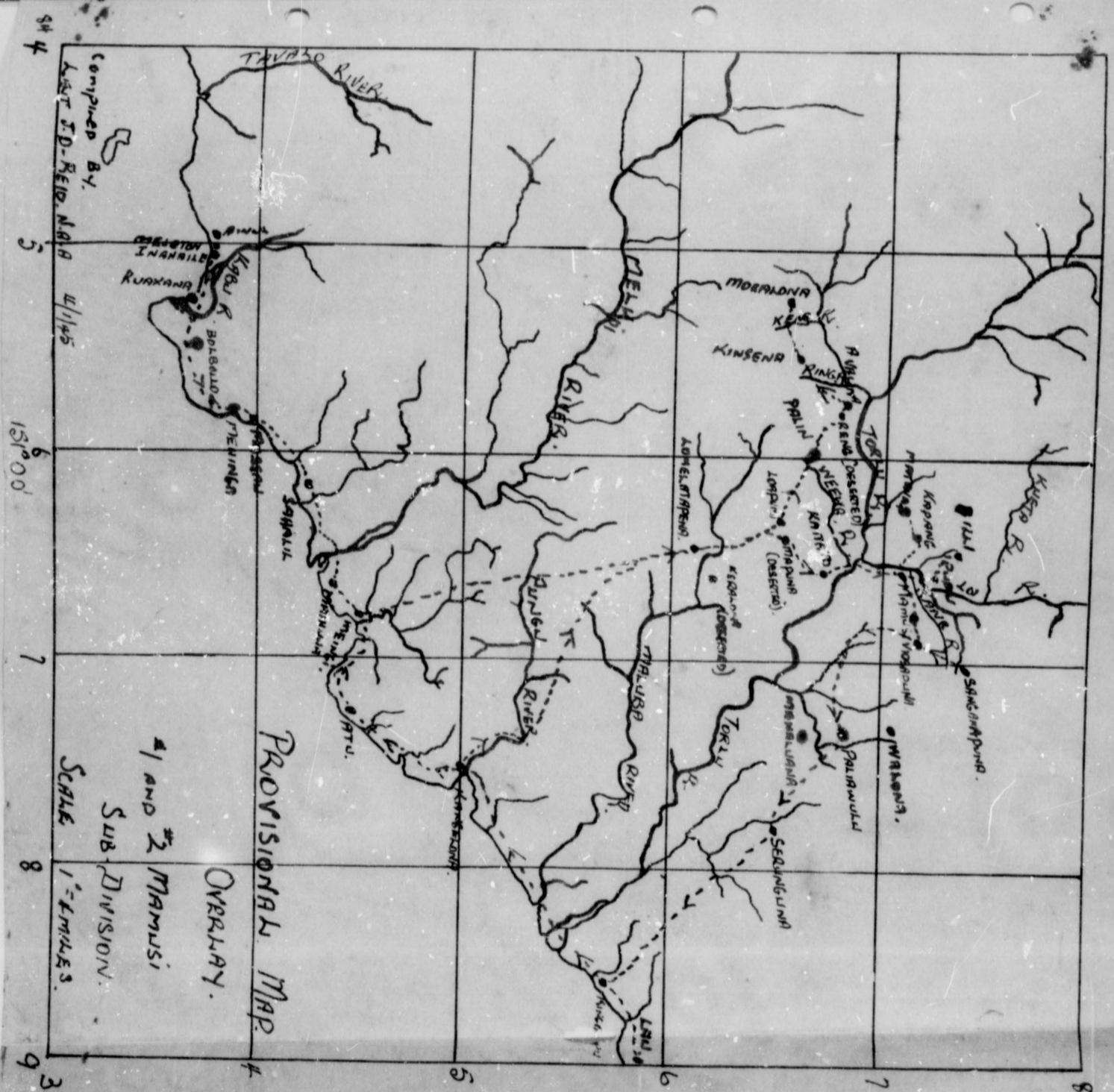
VILLAGE	LULUAI	TUL TUL	M.T.T.	CHILDREN		ADULTS.		GRAND TOTAL	TAXABLE MALES.	DATE RECRUITMENT.	STATE OF plus 3	INSPECTING OFFICER.
				M.	F.	M.	F.					
LOHELATAPENA.	AKUEA	VASIPUNA	KAMOMO	9	11.	24	21	65	10	20-12	plus 3	Lieut Reid.
LOAPUNA	KAIPOLO	KALONGALE	LASIKI	11	16	18	17	62	6	21-12-44.	" 2	"
PALIN	MATUANANGA	GOLOPUNA	MOTOASA	12	4	24	23	63	14	22-12-44.	" 4	"
AVAUNA	APUNUM	KATASINGALA	-FA	24	13	33	24	94	16	"	" 5	"
KINSENGA	YOPONA	KATUNGALE	KEMPETE	38	23	38	33	137	21	23-12-44.	" 6	"
MOKALCHA	WANAGENISA	KALABINDAU.	TAPARUN	14	8	19	13	59	7	24-12-44.	" 2	"
KAITOTO	LOPULE	MAIMULU	KATAPESA	16.	7	30	26	79	16	26-12-44.	" 5	"
KAPANG	TAVALOIA	MALATOA	WAMANDERA	27	25	55	57	164	26	27-12-44.	" 8	"
MATAVAT	KALAKOL	KALISONGE	KESUA	13	13	24	29	79	13	23-12-44.	" 4.	"
PAPUNA	ORKEK	URONTELE	KATANGESA	18	19	46	36	119	29	"	" 8.	"
BILLI.	VAINTAIASA.	TENASA	VALINGUSA	18	16	44	35	113	26	29-12-44.	" 8.	"
MAMUSI	LALO	KIMBATI		12	10	23	20	74	9	"	" 3	"
VOISEPUNA.		KANGOLE	KATOTOTO	15	11	15	21	62	5	"	" 1.	"
sanganapuna	AVITELI	ATAGA	PRSA	7	10	19	21	57	7	30-12-44.	" 2/	"
WALONA	KAMPASEHAN-	ALONA	KANSINA	24	14	37	33	106	16	"	" 5	"
SERAPUNA	TALI	KAUPULA	MEHAMANA	33	26	23	39	126	4	"	" 1.	"
				291	225	477	467	14	337		67	

Lieut J. Reid N.A.A. 4 Jan 45.

23	25	28	28	29	30-31-44	"	"	"
24	26	29	29	30	31-32-44	"	"	"
25	27	30	30	31	32-33-44	"	"	"
26	28	31	31	32	33-34-44	"	"	"
27	29	32	32	33	34-35-44	"	"	"
28	30	33	33	34	35-36-44	"	"	"
29	31	34	34	35	36-37-44	"	"	"
30	32	35	35	36	37-38-44	"	"	"
31	33	36	36	37	38-39-44	"	"	"
32	34	37	37	38	39-40-44	"	"	"

SECTIONAL CHARTER
 DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
 BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT
 WASHINGTON, D. C.

PROVISIONAL MAP
 OVERLAY



PROVISIONAL MAP
 OVERLAY

1 and 2 Mamusi
 Sub-Division
 SCALE 1" = 1 MILE

45'

AUSTRALIA MILITARY FORCES

DISTRICT SERVICES
7 APR 1945
HQ
ANGAU (DS)

DS 242
5 APR 1945
ANGAU

IDS 30/1/40

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
27 Mar 45

PATROL REPORT NEW BRITAIN No 11-44/45

By Capt J D REID - NAA

The above report is forwarded with comments by DC and ADO GASMATA.

2. The report has just been received, though the patrol was completed on 3 Jan 45. It would appear that it had been held up at GASMATA. DC is being instructed to inform ADO GASMATA to forward reports more expeditiously.
3. There is no indication as to whether any action has been taken to recruit from this area. Figures reveal that up to the time of the patrol no such action had been taken. DC is being instructed to advise on the position and to fully recruit the area if such has not already been done.
4. Canoe edzes are still awaited from UK.

H L R Niall Capt

Maj
H L R NIALL
ADMIN SCMD NORTHERN REGION

Encl.

Copies (2) to : DC NEW BRITAIN - (For information and action as necessary in respect to paras 2 & 3)

JDR
8/4

CAF

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/6/11.
HQ ANGAU
Jacquinot Bay
District of New Britain.
20 Mar 45.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
IAE.

PATROL REPORT NO 11 - 44/45 - MAMUI SUB-DIVISION
CAPT J.D. REID N.A.A.

Herewith report of patrol completed by the above Officer and comments on it by ADO Gasmata.

2. Patrol was of a routine nature and its details mainly concern ADO Gasmata. Census figures for Gasmata and Kokope Sub-Divisions, as far as Tol Plantation, are nearing completion. This office still lacks information as to Talasa Sub-District figures.

3. The patrol was conducted in the usual thorough and efficient manner displayed by Capt. Reid in his work in this District.

A. D. Chambers
..... Capt
A. District Officer, New Britain.

COPY.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

G 30/1.
Sub-District Office
Gasmata.
29 Feb 45.

DO NEW BRITAIN.

PATROL REPORT - MAMUSI.

A very useful Patrol. It was unfortunate that village books were not available at the time of the officers departure from Gasmata.

2. Some one at Headquarters had conceived the idea of despatching Village Books ten at a time so that they would not all be lost if they went astray en route. This meant that only a few books are available at a time and a patrol can only issue what books are available, either issue temporary notes or sit down to wait for more books.

3. Officers must be convinced that there is no virtue in bolting through an area. A model house could be built under supervision here and there to give the natives an idea of what is required. Research into customs etc. to mention only two ways of occupying extra time. The mere presence of the officer in the area is a good influence.

CENSUS.

4. Census has been taken on numerous occasions over the past twenty years and the area has been patrolled since 1922. I presume that Capt Reid refers to a completely new census since the Japanese invasion.

5. In the short time Capt Reid has been at AWUL I have been impressed with his energy and desire to do a job. I am disappointed that he has been taken away from the staff of this Sub-District. If an officer is to replace him I request that he be sent to Gasmata first to become aware of my requirements and that thereafter all orders to him be routed through this office.

Sgt. John S. McLeod. Capt.
A.D.O. Gasmata.

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA.

By : SGT. C. I. McCULLOCH.

DURATION : 22.12.44 - 29.12.44

ADO GASMATA.PATROL REPORT BY SGT C.I. McCULLOCH N.A.A.

Patrol to ANIA River Area (Mansang Sub-Division)

Purpose:-

Census check and General administration.

Personnel:-

Sgt. McCulloch C.I. - N.A.A. and the following members of the R.P.C.

No. 3717 Const BAIJA
No. ? Const MAIARI.Duration.

22 Dec 44 to 29 Dec 44 inclusive.

DIARY:

22 Dec 44. Left Gasmata per 3 Aust Water Transport Coy vessel AS 55. Arrived off TAVALO 7 P.M. Slept on board.

23 Dec 44. Came ashore at TAVALO and proceeded to TANGALO - three and a half hours. Lined natives, checked census. Camped for night.

24 Dec 44. To LILDONGOI - three and a half hours. Lined natives, checked Census and proceeded to KOBUMATIBUM. Lined natives, checked Census. Camped for the night.

25 Dec 44. To AWUT - five hours. Lined natives, checked Census. Camped for night.

26 Dec 44. To AIBUL (KEMBUL) - two hours. Lined natives, checked census and went on to TALUPO - two hours. Lined natives and checked census. Camped for night.

27 Dec 44. To KOBUMATIBUM - Four and three quarter hours then to LILDONGOI. one and a quarter hours.. Camped night here.

28 Dec 44. LILDONGOI to TANGALO - three and a half hours. Camped for night.

29 Dec 44. Lined TAVALO natives, checked Census and proceeded to AWUL - two and a half hours. N.B. These are actual walking times, but could no doubt be bettered, as I was suffering from a heavy cold and consequently a bit short of wind.

GENERAL:

The last patrol to this area was made by Lieut G. White in August of this year. Since then some of the villages have shifted to new locations or are back at former sites.

The natives of old WANPO are now at TANGALO. Whilst natives from MAZ MAK, PUSPIN and AITING are now divided between the new villages of LILDONGOI and KOBUMATIBUM. AWUT and AIBUL (KEMBUL) are as before but KELANA is now abandoned. The natives from this latter place are now at TALUPO. These arrangements, some of them suggested by Lieut White, appear to be quite good. The villages while very primitive are all in good, dry healthy spots. Village officials all assure me that they will not be put.

The housing leaves a lot to be desired. Instructions were given that they must be improved - all houses to be at least half-floored. It will be appreciated that good building materials are scarce, (very little sac sac or limbon) and that work on gardens must receive prior consideration. So that some little time must necessarily elapse before villages can be brought up to standard.

The people of AIMBUL are the most backward in all respects. They are getting some food from ANUT. Their own gardens, however, should be producing sufficient food for their needs in about two months time. There is no Luluai at AIMBUL, and the present Tul Tul is a very poor type, with very little appreciation of his responsibilities. Nor does there appear anyone there to take his place if he is deposed. He was given a good talking to and it is to be hoped that he will make some effort in the future.

It is pleasing to note that throughout the whole area, village officials have retained possession of their old village books and caps of office. They appear to have remained loyal to this Administration.

REST HOUSES.

All villages have erected rest houses and police houses of a fair standard.

HEALTH.

The health of the natives on the whole appears to be fairly good. Though Skin diseases are very prevalent. Volunteers for training as N.T.T.'s were obtained at AIMBUL (RALIWA) and ANUT (REMILI). These two natives will proceed ~~to~~ to Gasmata for a course of instruction when pressure of work at their respective village permits.

GARDENS.

All village officials with the exception of AIMBUL report that gardens are now producing a sufficiency of food. The Luluai of ANUT made a request for some seed corn. If any is available could it be distributed in these villages.

PIGS.

There are very few pigs in the District. The Japanese having practically wiped them out. Though what few are there appear to be healthy, and given time will increase and be distributed throughout the area by barter etc.

ROADS & TRANSPORT.

Roads throughout the whole area are bad. In many cases little can be done with them owing to the nature of the country. In other cases however, where one at present just "breaks bush", clearing etc is to be carried out as soon as villages, gardens etc are put in order. Future patrols should be warned to take a minimum amount of cargo with them as the area is sparsely populated and able-bodied carriers are scarce.

MAP.

An overlay map is appended hereto, giving approximate locations of villages and roads. It will be noted that this map differs greatly to the provisional map now in use.

I did not go on to ULDOA as I heard that a Patrol Officer from Talasea had recently visited there.

CENSUS ETC.

A sheet shewing vital statistics is attached hereto.

R.P.C.

The two R.P.C. constables accompanying the patrol conducted themselves satisfactorily.

Sgd. C.I. McCulloch SGT.
N.A.A.

Med

2

CENSUS STATISTICS.

VILLAGE	LUHAI	SUI T'WI	H.T.T.	K.C.	F.C.	M	F	I/I's	ABS.	FIXED	TOTAL.
										HOUS.	
TANGALO	REGEI	TRAI	---	7	4	20	15	2	2	8	50
IIDONGI	SISIA	PTIHI	---	5	7	13	15	-	6	11	46
KORNAITIBU	AVOISI	POHOI	---	11	10	12	11	-	2	5	44
ANUI	ITIHUNGA	PAISINI	RENIHI	13	11	21	20	5	-	10	73
AIIBUL	---	PAIBULI	PAITVA	19	17	27	23	3	2	11	86
TAIHO	WAGSING	TITHEI	---	7	6	15	11	3	-	6	39
ENVAIO (AITUMA)	WARANGUA (PAROHI)	(MILL PAROHI)	BONG RIVER SMI	23	17	40	45	3	6	29	134.
				55	72	148	140	16	19	80	472



OVERLAY
 PROVISIONAL MAP
 CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN

Scale 4 nls to 1"

C McCulloch NAA
 30-12-44

190000

1

2

3

4

5

45'

151000

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

IDS 30/1/39

5
DS 30/6/12.
HQ ANGAU
Jacquinot Bay
District of New Britain.
17 Mar 45.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
IAE.

PATROL REPORT NO.12-44/45 - MANSANG SUB-DIVISION
SGT. C. McCULLOCH N.A.A.

Herewith the above patrol report which is of purely a routine nature and concerned mainly with the extraction of Census Figures.

2. Details in the report mainly concern the A.D.O Gasmata & call for no further comment

Dal. Chambers Capt
A/D/O New Britain.

RECEIVED
Date 25 MAR 1945

DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

IDS 30/1/39

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
28 Mar 45

HQ
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT NEW BRITAIN No 12 - 44/45

By WO11 C McCULLOCH -- NAA

The above report just received is forwarded with the DO's comments.

2. Approx 13.5 % of the adult males are absentees so there would not be many more natives available from this thinly populated area as labourers.

3. One of the present absentees of AIMSUL villages may at a later date be found suitable to fill the role of Lulual of that village.

[Handwritten signature]
Maj
H L R NIALL
ADMIN COMD NORTHERN REGION

Encl

Copy to : DO NEW BRITAIN (2)

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA.

By : Noii K.W. RYALL

DURATION : 20.1.45 - 8.2.45.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT BY W.O.11. RYALL K.W.
TO UPPER ESIS RIVER AREA AND MEN-
GEN AREA.

Patrol left station on 20 Jan 45 and returned 8 Feb 45.

Purpose of Patrol: Census of Villages and recruiting of volunteers.

Patrol accompanied by:

- (a) European personnel - nil
- (b) R.P.C. -

(c) Carriers -q Village to village.

Last Patrol to area made by

- (a) District Services Field Staff April 1940.
- (b) Medical Assistant on

It is believed that no previous patrol has ever been made to UPPER ESIS.

2. The writer would welcome the official definition and answer to the following questions which concern this Patrol's activities:-

- (a) What is the definition of a controlled area.
- (b) What was the first pre-war patrol into KOL area and subsequent strols to 1931
- (c) Was No. 1 (or Big) KOL a controlled area pre-war.
- (d) What was pre-war boundary of KOL and NAKANAI.
- (e) What is the definition of an uncontrolled area.

3. As a matter of interest to TAIASEA S/District the following Census Figures of a patrol the writer did in that area, are submitted, as it is thought that TAIASEA has no record.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>M.C.</u>	<u>F.C.</u>	<u>M.A.</u>	<u>F.A.</u>	<u>VILL TOTAL.</u>	<u>DATE.</u>
SEGI	17	15	23	23	78	15 Oct 44.
GOGOSI	3	4	12	7	26	15 Oct 44.
UTA	7	4	5	8	24	16 Oct 44.
SALI	30	23	27	31	111	16 Oct 44.
VUVU	9	7	6	9	31	17 Oct 44.
SIIAGA	5	3	12	15	35	17 Oct 44.

DIARY.

20 Jan 45. Patrol moved off from Headquarters, travelled along coast to SIBULI River and inland to MOIVEI Village where patrol camped.

21 Jan 45. Patrol remained MOIVEI in order to assemble inhabitants at MOIVEI.

22 Jan 45. Patrol remained MOIVEI assembling inhabitants, census compiled, forest treated.

23 Jan 45. Patrol moved on to PATURU, census compiled, then passed on to SUNELI village. Compiled Census and moved back to PATURU where patrol camped.

24 Jan 45. Patrol moved through PATURU to NUTUMBI village where patrol set up camp.

25 Jan 45. Patrol assembled a few inhabitants, contacted KORA Village and stayed at NUTUWEI.

26 Jan 45. Patrol moved lightly assembled more of NUTUWEI natives and KORA. KORA lined and Census taken. Patrol remained at NUTUWEI.

27 Jan 45. Patrol moved lightly through to LALIKA and proceeded to assemble LALIKA natives. Patrol returned to NUTUWEI checked Census and slept at NUTUWEI.

28 Jan 45. Patrol operating from NUTUWEI warned TARAVILLI natives of patrol's intentions, and as patrol's instructions were ignored efforts were made to assemble TARAVILLI. Patrol detachment moved back through NUTUWEI and passed through to LALIKA where natives of that locality were lined for census. Patrol detachment moved back through NUTUWEI to TARAVILLI where Census was compiled. Patrol returned to NUTUWEI and spent the remainder of the night there.

29 Jan 45. Patrol moved through KORA, crossed the ESIS River and stayed with AIB at LAKIRRI.

30 Jan 45. LAKIRRI and the other No 2 KOL villagers staged a native dance in full ceremony and patrol took full advantage of the festivity on completion of the dance, by rounding up for Census, the natives of LAKIRRI. Warning issued to TIMOIP area of patrol's intentions and purposes. Patrol remained LAKIRRI and warned MONGON natives of its intentions.

31 Jan 45. Patrol moved through to YAIA where YAIA natives were lined for Census. HEKING were assembled with DANPUR and Census compiled. Patrol camped the night at YAIA.

1 Feb 45. Patrol moved out from YAIA, returned through LAKIRRI, recrossed ESIS River, assembled and took census of MONGON at MONGON. Patrol returned to LAKIRRI, re-stocked for continuance of patrol and the patrol remained LAKIRRI for the night.

2 Feb 45. Patrol in company of AIB Medical Assistant and OC AIB LAKIRRI moved off to PENOI village where villagers were lined for census, and at the request of this Patrol the inhabitants were inspected by the Medical Assistant. AIB Party returned and owing to IKU River running swiftly the patrol remained PENOI.

3 Feb 45. Patrol crossed IKU River and lined KIRI natives for census. These natives had been warned of Patrol's intentions from LAKIRRI. Patrol moved on to NAL Village, where the village officials were instructed to round up their own uncensused villagers. Patrol remained NAL Village.

4 Feb 45. Patrol checked existing census and amended NAL figures. Moved on to RAM, took census and then moved on to the beach at TOKAI Village. TOKAI Village census was amended and patrol moved through to MATONG Village.

5 Feb 45. Patrol remained at MATONG and rested.

6 Feb 45. Patrol rested and investigated the native food position at MATONG.

7 Feb 45. Patrol moved through to PUL PUL and took census of that village.

8 Feb 45. Patrol moved back via BOKONTATA, BLIBLIPUN, POMAN, LEIKATAKA to MATONG. All villages on route of the Patrol had their census amended.

9 Feb 45. Patrol moved back to Headquarters and patrol was terminated.

GENERAL.

ENEMY. No Japanese known to have moved through No 1 or No 2 KOL, TIMOIP areas. Japanese occupation had no apparent effect on MENGEN.

NATIVE FOODS. Inland; chief crop is taro and in all villages adequate for home consumption. Coastal: BOKONGTATA to MATONG excluding LEIKATAKIA are in short supply and in need of assistance. These villagers have had their taro crops ruined by disease and there is no apparent sign of the taro coming good. ANGAU is assisting the feeding of these villagers, who have now resorted to native sweet potato and yam plantings. It should be two to three months before these villages can again regain normal taro production.

LABOUR SOURCES. Further recruiting of MENGEN is not recommended, owing to poor state of food production at home. No.1 KOL area No 2 KOL area and TIMOIP are more favourable recruiting sources if recruiting must be done.

MISSION INFLUENCE.

Inland there is not any. On the Coast the patrol did not observe any.

ADMINISTRATION INFLUENCE:

Inland extremely poor.

REST HOUSES. Built for occasion of this patrol inland. Coastal mostly wrecked or burnt.

NATIVE HOUSING. Inland it is filthy with squat pig wallows. Coastal is as fair as could be expected.

SANITATION. There is not any to the writer's knowledge on this coast.

MEDICAL. The state of health throughout the area is not good. Framboesia, Yaws, ulcers are common. One V.D. Case was brought to Native Hospital for medical care. Lots of chronic cases of ulcers were also forwarded for attention.

The Patrol utilised the goodwill of AIB Medical Assistant at IAKIRRI who in such fine style treated cases from TIMOIP and No 2. KOL areas, after Census.

This patrol had no medical gear, as such was unobtainable at this Headquarters prior to Patrol's departure. Previously the writer was advised that only the worst cases would be admitted to ANGAU hospital. Since the return of this Patrol this order has been rescinded by Lieut Goreham who more fully explained the medical set-up on this Island. It is expected that future patrols will now receive the services of a trained native medical orderly which will be a service that ANGAU has long needed.

CENSUS. Census of No 1 KOL is not complete, it has never been complete and probably never will be while travelling census patrols of brief duration go through the area.

NATIVE CUSTOMS. Patrol did not interest itself as much as usual, however one thing is conspicuous and could be gone into throughout all inland villages in KOL areas and MAMUSI, viz: What is the cause of such high death-rate among young returned ex indentured labourers. It has been a point of interest and observations have been made throughout MELKOI, MANSING, MAMUSI, KOL, ARAWA and other places.

AGRICULTURE. Agriculture is confined throughout KOL areas to chiefly small family plots which serve for short periods to these nomads.

POSTS. It is recommended that a Police Post be set up in No.1 KOL and the natives of that area be rounded up for census taking and administrative teaching. The population known would justify such an establishment.

BOUNDARIES. These are approximately as shown on map but it is unreliable as this patrol did not pass MONGON Inland.

PLANTATIONS AND MISSION HOUSES.

MARAU Plantation is alright. MANGUNA Plantation has lost a small number of coconuts and needs the cover crop removed from the fronds. The MANGUNA house has been well shot up and wild pigs have knocked the Fibro cement walls about. KOIAI Plantation is thick with bush, the bungalow burnt but outhouses are still standing. No troops are on any of these properties.

*Extracted
& forwarded
under separate
memo to
H.A. Angau (1943)
1DS 32/3
1/4*

The sawmill in Waterfall Bay has been shot up and the Army is now operating there. CUTARP Plantation has been badly knocked about by troops.

UNHYGIENIC ARMY PROCEDURE.

It has been noted that the forces moving out from CUTARP have deposited large dumps of empty food containers on the side of the road on BOVALPUN Village properties. The area is now thick with flies. It has struck the writer that this is in very poor taste and at the very least a menace to the health of the natives. It is requested that the Army be approached with a view to having this filth disposed of and that free natives be not obliged to carry out the work.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The four native constables on this patrol were outstanding and it is creditable to the R.P.C. that their discipline and keenness contributed largely to the rounding up of large numbers of unlined natives. The writer is usually conservative in his praise of police boys however the four on this patrol were picked and accompanied the writer's previous patrol.

VILLAGE BOOKS.

Village Books were issued where needed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Owing to the small number of pidgin speaking natives in the KOL areas suitable Tul Tuls are rare. Iuluais treat their hats as Government issue and in a few cases pass them round to the next man.

TRANSPORT.

On the coast very few canoes remain - a few Japanese rubber boats are in commission on rivers and passages.

TRAVELLING TIMES.

These are unknown as the writer does not possess a watch despite the fact that the Clerk at Finschhafen promised the prompt delivery of one last year.

CEMETERIES.

Cemeteries are chiefly overgrown and the dead are buried anywhere. In YENOI the Iuluai's sister is buried at the foot of the Government Rest House steps.

RABAUL GARRISON GRAVES.

One grave is at MARGUNA Plantation just near the bungalow, one grave is at BOVALPUN cemetery; two graves are at the old site of RAK village (Now abandoned) on the TUGOCH River, one grave is at MATON Village cemetery. The inscription on the grave nearest the river reads:-

R.I.P.
PTE G. HARRIS 2/22 BN A.I.F. VX ?
DIED HERE 24.2.42
N OF K NOTIFIED
OFF. POSTED K.I.A.
BURIED BY NX 51929 SGT A.M. TAYLOR.

The inscription on the second grave at RAK village reads:-

AUST SOLDIER BURIED HERE
DIED AFTER 8.4.42
R.I.P.

Sgt. Taylor is now with NGIB down the coast, and marked these graves recently.

The soldier buried at MATONG was a man about 45 years who came from Victoria and went by the name SLOANE. The writer was the only European who saw him buried. The date of his burial was about 26 Feb 42. The other soldiers names are unknown to the writer. All their graves have been marked. It is reported that one soldier is buried at CUTARP.

RECRUITING INLAND.

It was considered at the time of this patrol to be inopportune for recruiting, in view of the fact that AIB consider the area operational.

PLAUE NAMES.

No attempt has been made to rectify the incorrect place names that the patrol visited. The writer has been advised that this is 'taboo' in these reports. However for the guidance of future patrols the correct spelling are at this patrol Headquarters.

GENERAL.

This patrol pursued and brought in natives of No.1 (or BIG) KOL and there are still lots more there. It is recommended that this area be administratively patrolled and there be no let-up on them until every native has lined. ~~Further it is recommended that any patrol operating in that area be accompanied by at least two trained native medical orderlies, properly equipped.~~

The natives of KOL are not hostile, they are docile and need running down. They have been promised that this will be done and if it is not done then next patrol will be in the same position as the three preceding patrols.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.

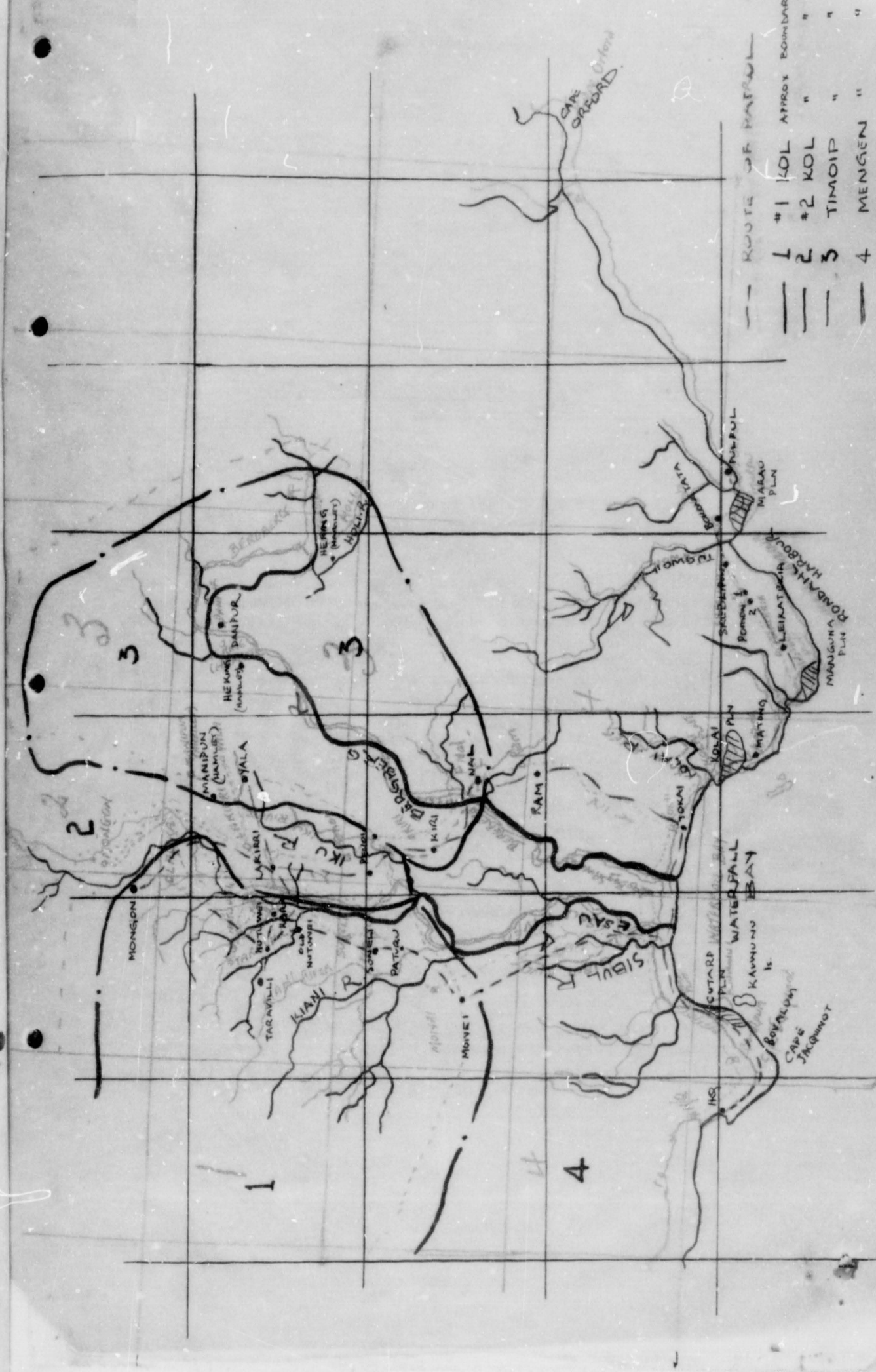
This patrol wishes to acknowledge the assistance rendered by the AIB personnel at LAKIRRI: without such assistance this patrol would have been hopelessly ill-equipped to complete its mission/

NOTE:

Since the patrol was written up the writer has been issued with a watch

21 Feb 45.

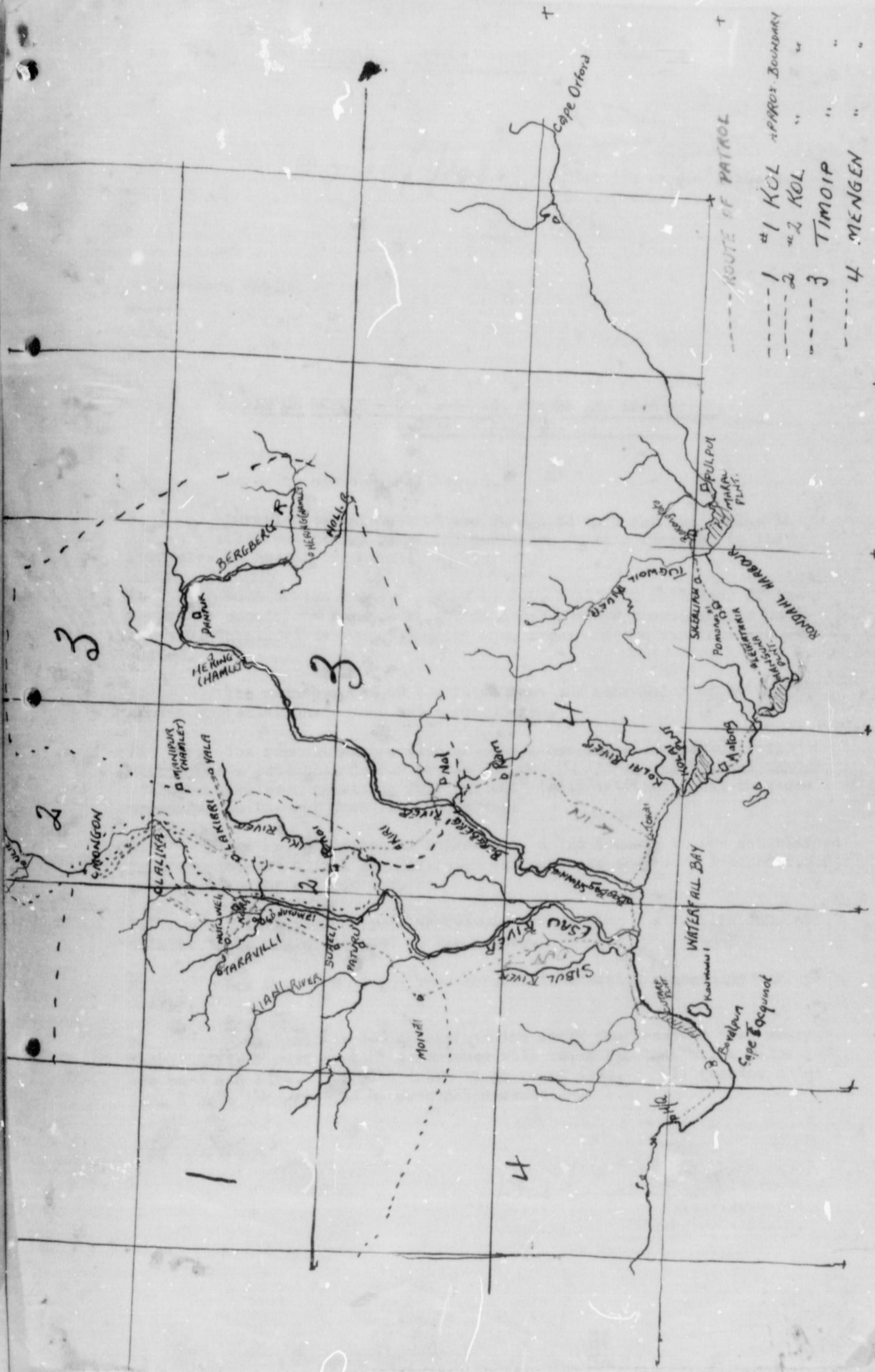
SGD. K.W. RYALL W.O.11
Patrol Officer.



ROUTE OF RAJAH

1	#1 KOL APPROX BOUNDARY
2	#2 KOL "
3	TIMOIP "
4	MENGEN "

RECEIVED
2 - APR 1945 25



- ROUTE OF PATROL
- 1 KOL (dashed line) - APAROT BOUNDARY
 - 2 KOL (dashed line) - " "
 - 3 TIMOIP (dashed line) - " "
 - 4 MENGEN (dashed line) - " "

RECEIVED
2 - APR 1945 25

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/9/1.
HQ ANGAU
Jacquinot Bay
District of New Britain.
26 Mar 45.

10530/1/41

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - NO. 1-44/45. MENGEN AND ESIS RIVER.
W.O.11 RYALL K.W.

Herewith above Patrol Report.

2. Duration of this patrol was 20 Jan 45 to 8 Feb 45. Delay in its submission was caused by mental confusion in this District in its struggles to become organised.
3. Some of the remarks passed by W.O. Ryall are no longer of interest as conditions have changed considerably since then. At the moment W.O. Cavalieri is patrolling the same areas and his findings are awaited.
4. The main purpose of the patrol was the extraction of an initial census appreciation. That was accomplished.
5. The recruiting position of MENGEN has since altered and will shortly be a potential labour source for us. All of the Coastal MENGEN villages have been receiving full rations to assist them until they are producing sufficient food for themselves.
6. Medical situation is improving. S/Sgt Brennan is now established in a completed Hospital at KIEP which serves these areas. Trained N.M.O's are accompanying all patrols.
7. 5 Aust Div has been approached concerning the rubbish dump at CUTARP. They have attended to the matter.
8. War Graves Unit has been advised information concerning War Graves.
9. W.O. Ryall is coming against the early frustrations that every Patrol Officer must meet. Experience will teach him that brick walls are hard and high. He will learn to go round them. His queries under Para 2 have been settled by personal discussion.

Dal Chambers
.....Capt.
A. District Officer, New Britain.

RECEIVED
2 - APR 1945

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LDS 30/1/41

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
5 April 45

DS 785

HQ
ANGAU (DS)

PATROL REPORT - NEW BRITAIN No.1 - 44/45
BY LIEUT K W RYALL, PATROL OFFICER

The above report is forwarded with the DOs comments.

2. Enquiries are being made as to whether the TALASEA census figures as submitted have been passed to the ADO of that Sub-District.

3. Diary Entry 31 Jan 45:

There is no indication as to whether DANPUR Village was visited. DO is being instructed to ensure that Patrol Officers visit all villages and not just line the population at some site convenient to the patrolling officer.

4. Labour Sources:

The DOs comments do not give any indication as to whether any action has been taken to recruit in the KOL and TIMOIP areas, nor when recruiting will begin in the MENGEN area. The Army in this area still require labour and as much as possible must be obtained from local sources. DO is being instructed to advise as to action taken.

5. Sanitation:

The Patrol Officer reports on absence of sanitation but makes no mention of any action taken by him to improve the position. He should realise that the work of a patrolling officer is to take action towards rectifying any unsatisfactory positions which are found to exist.

6. Native Customs:

It will be pointed out to the Patrol Officer that to carry out his work efficiently he must interest himself in native customs.

7. Plantations and Mission Houses:

The information in the report is being extracted and will be forwarded in a separate memo.

8. Cemeteries:

Apparently no action taken to rectify position in regard to cemeteries.

9. Generally:

A copy of this memo goes to DO RABAU with instructions to him to attend to the various matters raised herein.

[Signature]
for Maj

H L R NIALL

ADMIN COMD NORTHERN REGION.

Encl.

Copy to: DO RABAU (2)

CA. to note

[Handwritten signature]
15/4

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.



DS 30/9/1.
HQ ANGAU
RABAU District,
JACQUINOT BAY.
3 Sep 45.

DO
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - NEW BRITAIN No.1.- 44/45.

Reference IDS 30/1/41 HQ Northern Region
of 5 Apr 45.

2. Evidently my report was not specific.
Here are a few more details.

- (1) The patrol did not visit DANPUR Village.
- (2) Absolutely no action was taken to rectify the unsatisfactory sanitary position.
- (3) No interest in native customs was taken by the writer.

3. It is pointed out that my instructions were to patrol KOL and TIMCIP areas for an initial census check subject to conditions stipulated by O i/c of A.I.B. at LAKIRRI. The O i/c of A.I.B. stipulated emphatically that this patrol confine its activities solely to census taking. I obeyed orders.

4. With reference to paragraph 3, there is every indication that I have been credited with calling for native villagers to assemble for census taking other than at their village. I then point out that DANPUR village was put off limits to my patrol.

K. Hall
.....Lieut.

HQ Northern Region.
ANGAU LAE.

30/9/1.

Forwarded.

6 Sep 45.

Lieut Johnson
.....Major.
District Officer Rabau District.

*NFA,
gic
SPO 14/5*

RECEIVED
Date 13 SEP 1945
05

Patrol Report.

District: New Britain

Subdistrict: Masmeta (Awul)

By: Capt. J. Dunbar Reid.

Date: 18-22 Jan. 1945.

6
AWUL POST
24 Jan 45.

PATROL REPORT
REPORT OF PATROL TO INLAND OF MELKOI
SUB-DIVISION.

PERSONNEL. Capt. J. Dunbar-Reid, N.A.A.
and the following members of R.P.C.:-
Reg No. 2585 Cpl. NABURA
" " 3665 Const BFIA.
" " 3786 " TAKU.

PURPOSE OF PATROL.

To compile and check census and general administration.

DURATION.

18 Jan 45 to 22 Jan 45 (inclusive) - 5 days.

VILLAGES VISITED.

AIYUKLETINA, KABU, PARUNA, WATINTILINGA,
LEKELITINA, RAULILI, KENMINIGA, KAHARO,
AND KAUBI.

DIARY.

18 Jan 45. Left for AIYUKLETINA at 0730 Hrs. Arrived 0915. Checked census and left for KABU 1030. Arrived 1200 and checked census of this village and of PUPULIA. Camped because of heavy rain.

19 Jan 45. Left for PARUNA at 0715 Hrs. Arrived 0800. Lined village and left for WATINTILINGA at 0900 Hrs. Arrived at 1100 Hrs. Left for LEKELITINA at 1215 arriving there at 1400 Hrs. Left for RAULILI at 1500 Hrs and arrived at 1600.

20 Jan 45. Checked books of RAULILI and KENMINIGA at RAULILI. Left for KENMINIGA at 0845 and arrived at 0930 and inspected village. Left for KAHARO at 1130. Lined villages of KAHARO and OTENGA here. New census compiled for OTENGA these people not being previously contacted by our patrols. Left for KAUBI at 1230 Hrs and arrived at 1415.

21 Jan 45. Lined villages of KAUBI and NGAULALA at KAUBI. New census compiled for NGAULALA. Expected to see people from MALMALU here, but learned that MALMALU is in No.2 MAMUSI area. This village is incorrectly marked on map used by me and has been corrected on accompanying overlay.

22 Jan 45. Left for AWUL at 0715 Hrs and arrived at 1645.

CENSUS.

A Census had already been compiled in all villages, excepting two, by previous patrol officers. These were merely checked and added to, and new books were compiled at the villages of OTENGA and NGAULALA. Many new names were added to all books. These people were absent during previous patrols, and have only now returned to their villages. A good percentage of new births was recorded. The figures of population in all villages visited are much higher than they were after previous patrol.

REHABILITATION

REHABILITATION.

Excellent progress has been made in this area in this regard. This is due largely to the efforts of Lieut White who had already visited here. The natives have responded well to his instructions and advice. With the exception of OTENGA village all natives have returned from the bush and are now living in their villages. Another person responsible for this quick settling down is EI-IOTE, the Paramount Lulusi. EI-IOTE has visited this area a number of times lately, and his influence can be traced throughout. To all intents and purposes these people are practically completely rehabilitated with two exceptions - medically and the need for new housing. The former shall be discussed in a later paragraph. Housing is still very poor in all villages, but this is because the people have had so much work to do in rebuilding their gardens. However, this matter is well on hand now, and the building of new houses has begun in most places. These people realize the "Wet" season is not far distant now and are eager to rebuild in preparation for it. They have been told to improve both the type of housing and the layout of the village itself. In all cases a plan was suggested for the village and advice given regarding the building of more suitable houses. It is expected that an improvement in this direction will be noted by future patrols. The exception to the above is OTENGA and in a lesser degree PAPULIA and NGAULALA. The people of OTENGA have not yet settled down, merely coming in from many different places for census purposes. However a new site has been selected for their village by them (shown on overlay). They were instructed to return and build this village. This work had already begun on my return through to the coast. The villages of PAPULIA and NGAULALA were not visited by me as the people admitted that they had not completed their village. I was told that this work is well in hand and these people were told that it is expected of them to settle down without delay, and that their villages could be visited during my next patrol. Under these circumstances I considered it a waste of time to go to these places as they are far from the main track. However the people were at the nearest established village to parade for Census. Cemeteries were found to be well tended in all villages.

GARDENS.

If it ever existed the period of food shortage in this area is now passed. Food is plentiful in many well-kept gardens. Taro is the staple diet here as the people are very chary of planting other main crops especially sweet potato. It is understood that they have had many failures with this crop. However, they were advised to plant a small area of potato as a means in a change in diet. A small area of yam and sugar cane are the only crops planted besides the popular taro. The people were told that they could collect sweet corn seed, tobacco seed and sweet potato runners from AWUL Post. In most cases this offer was accepted so it is hoped that a few extra crops shall be in evidence in the future. A small amount of Koya been seed was also distributed. Stress was given to the fact that more leaf tobacco should be planted owing to absence of trade stores etc. A large amount of this seed has been issued. All gardens are well fenced and little trouble is experienced with wild pig damage.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs were found to be plentiful in all villages and wild pigs are hunted and killed regularly. Dogs are also plentiful here thus aiding the people in their hunting. No poultry was found throughout the area.

ROADS.

All roads and tracks traversed were excellent. This again is due to the influence of the Paramount Lulusi. Owing to the very stony nature of the country the "going" is very rough in most places.

but good roads have been cut. The area between AWUL and RAULILI by the way of AIYUKLETINA offers very good walking. The section between RAULILI and KAUBI is very hilly, the road passing through the valleys of the RYM and IRAU Rivers. These rivers are actually the headwaters of the MELKOI but still very deep and fast. These rivers cannot be crossed during parts of the south east season owing to flooding and no facilities for crossing save. Under these circumstances the people travel to the coast east or west of the mouth of the river.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Several domestic disputes were settled during the patrol. Relations between all villages are very friendly. It is understood that trouble was previously experienced from the people of WATINTILINGA regarding their disobedience of Village Officials. This matter was rectified and order now prevails. The people of the old village of SIHAPUNA have become so decimated and few in numbers that the village has been abandoned. The people have merged with those of KAUBI and KANGILONA and their names entered in these books. The Tul Tul and M.T.T. of SIHAPUNA have died and the Luluai is aged. This man was relieved of his office as he is residing at KAUBI and that village is governed by a young and competent Luluai. Village officials in all villages are carrying out their work satisfactorily.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Owing to the absence of medical patrols and the lack of essential medicines in villages, a large amount of sores was found. Frangitosis and tropical ulcers abound. Otherwise the general health position is good. Sores are the one and main trouble. Treatment was given to these people previously by a U.S. Medical Officer, but the effect of this treatment has now waned. Sixty cases of the worst sores were brought in to AWUL for treatment and are to be sent to Gasnate Native Hospital as soon as transport becomes available. Competent M.T.T.'s are eager to do their work in the villages, but lack of medicines. Could a supply of essentials be provided for this work please? If the M.T.T.'s could be issued with small amounts of iodine, plaster, bandages, cotton wool and such small amounts-of-iodine items the incidental sores throughout would be lessened. Hygiene in these villages is above the average. All villages are clean and clear of rubbish. Bush latrines have been erected in some villages and others have been told to inaugurate same.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Attached hereto please find overlay of the area patrolled. The map used by me on this patrol (TAVALO and MELKOI sections of N.B. 1" = 1 mile) was found to be incorrect and misleading. The plotting of the rivers and streams, more especially, was found to be incorrect, rivers appearing where they do not exist and vice versa. This has been corrected as much as possible. Owing to the constant migrations of whole villages the locations and names of same have been altered. The village of WAMALU is shown on the old map as being only slightly North of the IRAU river. This is incorrect as this village is situated in the No.2 MAMUSI area, much closer to KINSENA than is indicated and is usually patrolled together with MAMUSI villages.

GENERAL.

No trouble was experienced on the patrol and good co-operation was received from the natives regarding carrying, supply-of feed etc.

R.I.P.C.

*See attached
to find
most correct
of map
1/4*

R.P.C.

All members accompanying this patrol carried out their duties satisfactorily.

Attached hereto please find appendix "A" to Census Returns (2 copies)

Sgd. J. Dunbar-Reid Capt N.A.A.

Handwritten signature
30/3

VILLAGE	LULUAI	FULFUL	M.F.T.	CHILDREN		ADULTS		I/IS	PRE WAR I/IS	TAX MAIRS	GRAND TOTAL	DATE	STATE OF RECRUITMENT
				M	F	M	F						
AIYUKLETIMA	HUNUN	PAITI	DASIKELI MORFOR	26	27	32	32	5	1	13	123	19/1/45	-1
FUPULIA	HINGIKERO	AKAUR	MATING-3U	8	14	19	21	2	2	12	66	"	Per
KABU	MOURE	LANGMASO	HELESIA	30	31	38	32	3	3	22	137	"	1
PAHUMA	KITONGA	PARIHEKI	TARANULI	23	22	28	29	2	3	14	107	19/1/45	- 1
WALITITILINGA	NALELI	TENTO	MORTE	38	33	43	43	2	4	23	164	"	1
LEKILITIMA	AIPUNANA	HAULING	MORTE	34	32	39	42	5	2	20	154	"	-1
PAULILI	KARIBI	PAIKUK	PUPE	22	22	31	34	1	10	21	120	20/1/45	-5
KENITUNIGA	IA-TONGAFULI	MULLTADA	MEINGI	17	12	22	20	-	4	9	75	"	-1
KAHARO	IU	TOLOI-A	LASILEN	14	10	12	14	-	-	2	50	"	1
OENGA	KOBETIMANA	PABOTE	KAPA	8	8	19	16	-	-	7	50	21/1/45	1
KAUBI	KALAIMAIRO	ASATAVO	KAPUMA	26	12	25	30	3	-	13	97	"	1
GAULATA	KAUDRI	ITIPASA		12	15	21	15	-	1	9	64	"	1
TOTALS				257	238	329	328	23	30	168	1207		-1

COPY.

DS G 30/1
Sub-District Office
Gasmata.
13 Feb 45.

DS 30/7/9
M. 11200
District of New Britain
1 Mar 45.

DO NEW BRITAIN.

PATROL REPORT--WINTERLAND MELKOI
SUB-DIVISION.

The attached forwarded. Natives should be liaed in their own villages. The outstanding work in the area under AWUL station is the issue of village books in the MAMUSI and to a few of the MELKOI villages.

Due to Lieut Reid's energy the census for the two sub-divisions is complete with the exception of UMUOA in the MANSANG area of MELKOI on the ANIA headwaters.

The census in the MAMUSI area with the exception of two villages on the ANIA headwaters.

The patrol was of a nature and required no other comment than that it was Sgd. John S. McLeod Capt. A.D.O. Gasmata. Biggest problem, has been noted, and will receive attention.

.....
A. District Officer, New Britain.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

9

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

8

DS 30/7/9
HQ ANGAU
District of New Britain
9 Mar 45.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAB.

PATROL REPORT - HINTERLAND MELKOI SUB-DIVISION - CAPT J.D. REID.

Herewith patrol report by Capt. J.D.Reid and Capt McLeod's comments thereon.

2. The Census is now complete with the exception of two villages on the ANIA headwaters.

The patrol was of a routine nature and requires no other comment than that it was conducted in a thorough and efficient manner. Points raised by Capt.Reid are purely District problems, have been noted, and will receive attention.

Dal Chamber
.....Capt.
A. District Officer, New Britain.

and.
Copy to : HQ NEW BRITAIN (2)

Asst

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

9

DS 30/1/38

DS 276

25 MAR 1945

ANGAU

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
20 Mar 45

IN
ANGAU (DS)

PATROL REPORT NEW BRITAIN No 9 of 44/45

The above report is forwarded with comments by
ADO GASMATA and DO NEW BRITAIN.

2. The patrol was conducted in a far too hurried manner - only an hour or little more was spent in several villages - and the report compiled carelessly especially in respect to statistical figures submitted. There is no indication as to whether the figures in the Adult Male column are "excl of absentees", though this is apparently so. It is not known whether the figures shown in the "Tax Males" column include absentees or otherwise. The officer did not go to the trouble of totalling his figures - that has been done at this HQ - and only one sheet of the statistics was submitted.

There are only 53 absentees and 40% of the Taxable Males totals 67. Yet no action has apparently been taken to recruit any other natives.

3. There is no excuse for the officer not visiting villages. The fact that the people had not completed their villages made it even more essential that they be visited so that the officer could see what they were doing and advise them. The patrol itself was "waste of time" if villages in the course of construction are not visited.

4. It is the responsibility of the ADO and patrolling officer to see that MTTs visit nearest EMA to draw medical supplies.

5. A copy of this memo has been sent to DO NEW BRITAIN.

[Handwritten signature] Capt

Maj

H L R NALL
ADMIN COMD NORTHERN REGION

Encl.

Copy to : DO NEW BRITAIN (2)

[Handwritten initials]
28/3

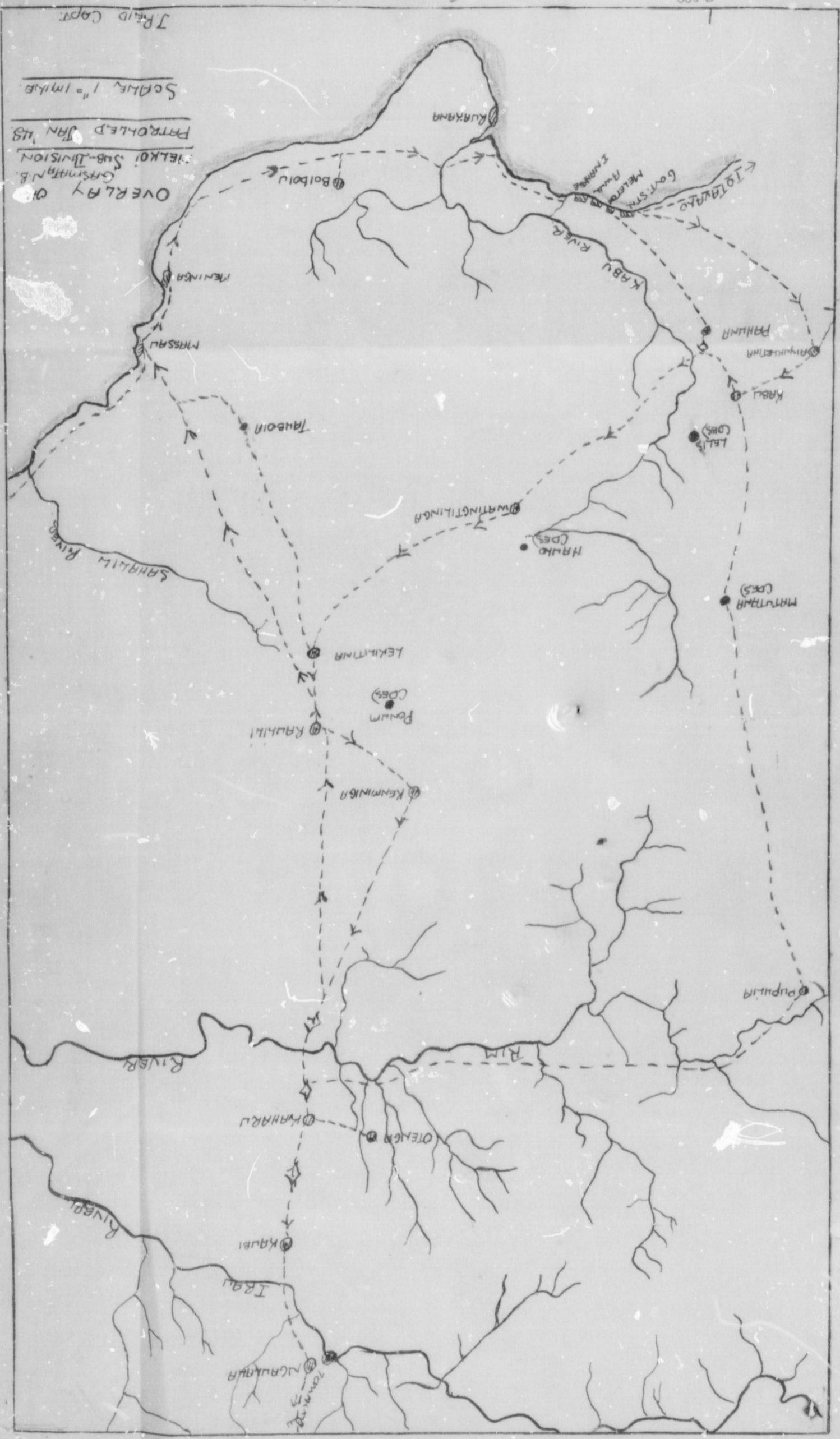
[Handwritten initials]
27
3

[Handwritten initials]
27/4

J. Reid Capt.

SCALE 1" = 1 MILE

OVERLAY OF
GASMANIA B.
HEIKOI SUB-DIVISION
PATROLLED JAN '45



PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA

AREA PATROLLED : JACQUINOT BAY - SULKA, MENGEN.

By: Noii C. CAVALIERI

DURATION : 18.3.45 — 3.4.45.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

PATROL REPORT 3-44/45 - SULKA - MENGEN AREAS.

by W.O.11 CAVALIERI C: P.O.

PERSONNEL. W.O.11 Cavalieri C and 5 members of the R.P.C..

PURPOSE OF PATROL:

To inspect gardens re food situation and general administration.

DIARY.

- 18 Mar 45. Left HQ at 2200 Hrs for KIEP by barge.
- 19 Mar 45. Arrived KALAI at 0830 Hrs and at 1100 returned by barge to KIEP.
- 20 Mar 45. Arranged with Lieut Kinsey for carriers to commence patrol on the following day.
- 21 Mar 45. Patrol went on to MU village and compiled Census, inspected gardens. Instructions regarding the rehabilitation of the village were issued. Patrol then moved back to KIEP as the present site of the village is only temporary and no suitable housing was available.
- 22 Mar 45. Patrol moved on to IWAI village. Lined natives and compiled Census, then inspected their gardens. In the afternoon went to KIRHEHAU, a short distance away from IWAI, and took Census and inspected gardens. Returned to IWAI and camped. Sent one native to MU Native Hospital.
- 23 Mar 45. Patrol left for KIALUM. Took census and inspected gardens. Instructions regarding rehabilitation and hygiene issued. Camped.
- 24 Mar 45. Patrol proceeded to GUMA. Compiled census and inspected gardens. Went to KLOM took census and inspected gardens then returned to GUMA where patrol camped for night. One native sent to MU native Hospital.
- 25 Mar 45. Proceeded to LAMPUN. Compiled census and. Owing to heavy rain was unable to cross river to inspect gardens. Camped.
- 26 Mar 45. In the morning inspected LAMPUN gardens then patrol moved on to SETUAI. Took Census and inspected gardens.
- 27 Mar 45. Patrol went on to SAMPUN. Compiled Census and inspected gardens. Sent No.1 and No.2. Medical Tul Tul's to MU Native Hospital for training. Camped.
- 28 Mar 45. Patrol proceeded to WAWAS and took census - inspected gardens. This village is a newly erected place. In afternoon Patrol went to BAIEN, a short distance from WAWAS, where census was taken. Camped.
- 29 Mar 45. Inspected BAIEN gardens and Patrol moved to KOPUN. Compiled Census and inspected gardens. Camped.

- 30 Mar 45. Patrol moved on to PULPUL. Found that W.O.11 Ryall had taken Census during a recent patrol. Inspected gardens. Camped.
31. Mar 45. Patrol passed through BOBONTATA, SILSILIPUN, POMAN 1 & 2, LEIKATOKE and on to MATONG. Census in these villages were not revised as they had visited and Census compiled in Nov 44 and again in Feb 45, as far as KAMALGAMAN by W.O.11 Ryall.
- 1 Apr 45. Patrol moved on to TOKAI passed through AWALPUM on to KAMALGAMAN where I contacted Lieut G. White, Patrol Officer. Camped.
- 2 Apr 45. Remained at KAMALGAMAN awaiting water transport back to District Headquarters.
3. Apr 45. Patrol returned to H.Q.

CENSUS. A complete census was taken and recorded in new Village Books which were left in the care of the respective village officials.

REHABILITATION.

Despite the fact that these natives have only recently begun to settle down, owing to the presence of troops in the area, they have made good progress. All original sites have been cleared and are now ready for rebuilding. The natives in this area will return to their old sites willingly. Some of the villages have begun rebuilding operations and in most cases this is well under way. Others have cleared their ground but have not commenced to build on account of the food shortage.

GARDENS. The natives have made very good progress with their gardens. They are endeavouring to become independent of our assistance in regard to rationing and are working hard. The recent heavy rains have assisted in food production but it is considered that rations will have to be supplied by us for at least two months. KAUKAU will be bearing in approximately six weeks but there will be insufficient for them without other foods.

LIVE STOCK. All villages visited have a number of pigs and there are a lot of wild pigs roaming in the bush.

ROADS. The coastal roads are reasonably clean and in good order considering the heavy vehicular traffic and the number of troops passing through the area. Instructions were given that all roads will have to be maintained in good condition. The natives were told to build good wide roads and not bridal tracks as in pre-war days. This is to take place when the more important work of rehabilitation is completed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Only one trivial dispute was encountered during the patrol and was attended to on the spot. Very few native evacuees of other villages are now residing in the villages visited on this patrol as almost all villages as far as RIRIL are now free from all disturbing influences such as the presence of troops creates.

HEALTH & HYGIENE. The health situation is excellent owing to the good work done and being done by the Medical Section. Three natives were sent to hospital for minor treatment. A number of natives from the area patrolled are still receiving attention at the Native Hospital at Jacquinet Bay and also at KIEP. Most of the Medical Tul Tul's have received some training during the past two months.

HEALTH &
HYGIENE
(Cont)

Hygiene, which had been neglected during the unsettled period recently experienced, is being improved and should reach a satisfactory state in a short time. Instructions were issued regarding sanitation and hygiene generally.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Attached please find sketch map which includes route of W.O.11 Ryall's patrol as well as my own. The maps available are reasonably accurate.

GENERAL.

No trouble was encountered on the patrol. The villagers willingly supplied carriers and were generally of great assistance.

R.P.C.

Three of the R.P.C. on this patrol were new to the work, however they proved to be exceedingly willing in every way and their work was most satisfactory.

CANGES.

Pre-war conoes have been destroyed and the few remaining are more or less **unservicable**. The natives have begun reconstruction and some villages have two or three already completed.

Attached please find complete Census Statistics.

C. Cavallieri
.....W.O.11.
C. CAVALIERI, Patrol Officer.4.4.45,

GENESIS STATISTICS - SULKA - MENGEN.

PATROL BY W.O. CAVALIERI.

VILLAGE.	LULUAI	TUL TUL.	M.T.T.	CHILDREN M. F.	ADULTS. M. F.	ANGAU, AIB M.S.I.B.	PRE-WAR I/L's MISSING.	GRAND TOTAL.	TAX. MALES. QUOTA INCLUSIVE 40%	STATE OF RECRUIT- MENT
MU	DAMAGING	POYKAU.	KATVAL.	32	18	44	48	4	142	plus 2.
IVAI	YANEK	PEAPER (1) MERETE (2)	TAMPA.	39	40	57	74	17	210	- 9.
KIRKIHAI	WUNEI	PATTE	-	17	12	39	38	8	106	- 4.
KILAJUM	RAMAI	SINKAU	KABIJINKI	28	21	44	48	8	141	- 3.
GTJA	LANGPUL	KE'SO PRUA	OISAUE	32	21	48	55	8	158	- 3.
KIOM	MANG	PAKONGE	LAGAU	14	8	24	25	8	69	- 5.
LAPUN	TEPIANTUN	LOKA (1) RUEWOKAU (2)	ANMACUL 1. INRAM 2.	61	49	95	104	19	309	- 6.
SETUAI	TAMORANIM	PEIBE	VERAKU	34	30	46	58	9	168	- 4.
SAMPUN	PATENTON	MAILES 1. LISGU 2.	LEO 1. PANETEIP 2.	57	74	74	77	12	261	- 7.
WAWAS	PANETEIP	LOLOT 1. KAKANBEGEZ.	KALPAVIN 1. MAKIAN 2.	44	70	70	71	18	227	- 11.
BOIK	GWARA	MAHISA	SUSU	50	31	68	69	17	218	- 9.
KORPUN	MANGI	KALICH	PUPUYAN	31	37	63	64	7	195	PER.



SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

● Sentral by van Agate

----- Boundary

M.N.L.
M.N.L.
M.N.L.

MANSION'S STATION

SIBU R.

SIBU RIVER

BAR BAR COUNCIL

BENG DERB RIVER

TAKA

KALAU R.

MANSION'S STATION

RONDAN - HARBAH

TUANDIL R.

BOJUN R.

WILFRID BAY

BOJUN R.

TAMU R.

KORANU

Cape ORAID

HANLES

SIMPUN

HEULEN - SUIK'AH
Boundary

KILF'OH

KILF'OH

KIRIKIRU

KILF'OH

KILF'OH

KILF'OH

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

IDS 30/1/43

HQ Northern Region
MCGAU
LAS
5 May 45

DO
RABAU

PATROL REPORT No 3 -44/45 TO SULKA-MENGEN AREAS

By Lt C CAVALIERI - 18 Mar - 3 Apr 45

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report forwarded under cover of your DS 30/9/3 of 19 Apr 45.

2. Recruiting :

It is the District officer's responsibility to ensure that all Army requirements for native labour are fulfilled, and, being "au fait" with his District, he will decide from what areas recruits are to be obtained.

3. Rehabilitation :

The progress being made by these people is most encouraging and augurs well for their future.

J H McDonald

Maj
J H McDONALD
ADDS & NA

1DS 30/1/43

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/9/3.
HQ ANGAU
Jacquinot Bay
District of Rabaul.
19 Apr 45.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO 3-44/45 SULKA - MENGEN AREAS
BY W.O.11 CAVALIERI.

Submitted herewith Patrol Report by W.O.11 Cavalieri, Patrol Officer, in the SULKA-MENGEN areas. The patrol was of some twelve days duration.

2. A complete Census of the area was made and with the exception of two villages all are over-recruited, but do not consider that this will seriously effect harmonious village life, and for the present do not consider it necessary to rectify the position by cancellation of contracts. Careful watch will be maintained to prevent any further recruitment of natives from these villages.
3. The progress made in the rehabilitation of these villages is pleasing and suggests the over-recruitment has not had any disastrous effects. Gardens are apparently becoming well established. From personal knowledge of this area between 1943 and 1944 the food question has never been serious. On the other hand, supplies have been adequate. These villages have had well established gardens in the foothills off the beaten track for some three years now.
4. The health situation is excellent : our medical staff must be energetic and efficient.
5. In respect to rationing it is anticipated these natives will be self-supporting within two to three months, when rationing by ANGAU should cease. A probable relaxation of the present scale may take place in the interim.
6. W.O.11 Cavalieri has done good work and his report and work would be a credit even to a more experienced officer.

Cobalt
.....Major.
District Officer, Rabaul District.

RECEIVED
Date 23 APR 1945

PATROL REPORT.

SUBDISTRICT: GASMATA.

DISTRICT: NEW BRITAIN.

AREA PATROLLED : MAMUSI

By: CAPT. S. DUNBAR-KEID

DURATION 6-24 APRIL 1945.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

HQ ANGAU
RABAUL DISTRICT
27 Apr 45.

PATROL REPORT NO 4-44/45 - NO.1 MAMUSI: GASMATA
SUB-DIVISION - CAPT J. DUNBAR-REID.- N.S.A.

PERSONNEL.

Capt Reid and the following members of the R.P.C.:-

Cpl. HABURA	Reg No.	2585.
Const. ANOPA	" "	3693.
" PILIP	" "	3820.
" NEIROHO	" "	3446.
" GASO	" "	3805.

PURPOSE OF PATROL.

To recruit natives. Check on food position and general Administration.

DURATION.

5 Apr 45 to 24 Apr 45 (Incl. 19 days).

VILLAGES VISITED.

IAU, KINGAKOPUPUNA, SERUNGUNA, MALUKEN, WALONA, VIOSAPUNA, SANGANAPUNA, PAPUNA, MAMUSI, MARIMUNA, KAPANG, YELALONA, BILLI, MATAVANG and PAKA.

DIARY.

6 Apr 45. Left District Office, MANGINUNA at 0800 Hrs. Arrived BINDAPUNA 1430.

7 Apr 45. BINDAPUNA to IAU 0730 - 1130.

8 Apr 45. IAU to KINGAKOPUPUNA - SERUNGUNA. 0900 - 1000.

9 Apr 45. KINGAKOPUPUNA to SERUNGUNA 1730 - 1330.

10 Apr 45. SERUNGUNA to MALUKEN 0830 - 1030.

11 Apr 45. MALUKEN to SERUNGUNA 1130 - 1330.

12 Apr 45. SERUNGUNA to WALONA 0730 - 0930.

13 Apr 45. WALONA to VIOSAPUNA 0730 - 1130.

14 Apr 45. VIOSAPUNA to SANGANAPUNA 0800 - 0900.

15 Apr 45. SANGANAPUNA to PAPUNA, 0800 - 0930.

16 Apr 45. PAPUNA to MAMUSI 0800 - 1000.

17 Apr 45. Left for MARIMUNA at 0900. Arrived 1000. Lined people of KAPANG and MARIMUNA. Inspected both villages and gardens. Completed new Census.

18 Apr 45. MARIMUNA to YELALONA 0700 - 1030.

19 Apr 45. YELALONA to BILLI 0800 - 0900.

20 Apr 45. BILLI to MATAVANG. 0730 - 1230.

21 Apr 45. MATAVANG to MARIMUNA 0700 - 1130.

21 Apr 45. (Cont).

Found people of PAKA here. Completed new Census. Runner arrived from D.O. Rabaul District, instructing me to return to Base immediately.

22 Apr 45. MARIMUNA to SEPURGUNA 0700 - 1500.

23 Apr 45. SEPURGUNA to BAIKIMAN 0700 - 1600.

24 Apr 45. BAIKIMAN to MANGINUNA 0730 - 1500.

CENSUS.

A new Census was compiled in the villages of PAKA, YELALONA, MALUKEN and MARIMUNA.

The first two villages had not been contacted previously, and the latter two, although lined prior to the war, did not muster during my last patrol through this area. Many new names were added to Books of all villages. These people were absent from their villages during my last patrols.

REHABILITATION.

Good progress has been made in this regard since the area was last patrolled in December 1944. New houses of a much better type than those found before have been erected. People who had left their villages and gone into the Maknai Mountains during the period of Jap occupation have now returned and are busy restoring their villages and gardens. Cemeteries were found to be in good order in all villages.

The people of PAKA and YELALONA have not yet completely settled down. This is the first time they have been contacted by our patrols and their villages are of a very poor type. New officials were selected in these places and permission sought of the D.O. to appoint them. YELALONA village was visited and the people advised regarding the setting out of a new village, housing etc. PAKA was not visited as I had to return to Jacquinot Bay before this was done. It is understood that PAKA is approximately 6 to 8 hours walk up the LOI River from MARIMUNA. These people were also told to settle down and that their village would be visited during the next patrol through here.

FOOD AND GARDENS.

The main reason for this patrol was to ascertain whether these people had sufficient food in their gardens or whether they should receive further rations from ANGAU. These villages were issued with one months rations on 17 Feb 45 but no further rations have been issued since then. As a result of this investigation, a report was sent to the D.O. Rabaul stating that, with the exception of 2 villages - YELALONA and BILLI - full rations would have to be issued to these people for one extra month. All gardens were thoroughly inspected and it was found that the crops were not yet ready for harvesting. In the report of my patrol through this area in Dec 44 I stated that these people had sufficient food. At that time this was quite true, in the meantime these first crops have run out and the second crops, which should have matured by this time, have been retarded several months by the dry weather. I wish to recommend that thirty days rations be issued to these villages and by that time these people will be self-supporting. All gardens were found to be in good order and sufficient bush has been cleared during the past dry weather to allow of the planting of new crops from now on. Most of the gardens were well fenced and where this was not the case, the people were advised to do so. Healthy plants of leaf tobacco were found in all gardens.

*Taken
by
DO*

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs were found to be plentiful in all villages and wild pigs are hunted and killed regularly. For this reason it is suggested that the meat component be deleted from the months rations to be issued to these people.

ROADS.

With the exception of the area West of the LOI river tracks were found to be in reasonable order. The area West of the LOI river is very broken and the track cannot be improved to any great extent. The coastal track from Jacquinot Bay to KINGAKOPUPUNA is in excellent order. Army vehicles now use this road down as far as TATONGPAL. Inland from KINGAKOPUPUNA the "going" is generally hard owing to very hilly terrain.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

A separate memo was submitted to the D.O. asking permission to appoint 8 new village officials. The villages of LAU and POEIO have decided to amalgamate owing to the very small population of both places and are now living at LAU on the coast. POEIO is now deserted. It is thought that the Iuhai of LAU and the Tul Tul of LAU should be suspended and the D.O.'s permission has been sought in this matter.

During the last patrol through here a census was completed of people at KAPANG Village. It is now found that 46 of these people belong to the village of MARIKUNA, since re-formed, and these 46 people migrated out to their own village. MALUEN, last inspected by our patrols over ten years ago, was re-contacted and a new Census compiled. Sundry domestic disputes were settled during the patrol. All village officials were found to be doing their work satisfactorily.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Hygiene in all villages was found to be satisfactory. With the exception of the villages newly contacted, very few cases of sores and sickness were found. This is due to the fact that this area has been patrolled on three occasions by our Medical Section.

In all 43 cases of sores were brought into the Native Hospital at Jacquinot Bay. Four new M.T.T.'s were selected and sent to Jacquinot Bay for training. A native Medical Orderly, KUKUBAK, accompanied the patrol and carried out his duties in an efficient manner.

RECRUITING.

Forty seven recruits were taken for work with ANGAU. This constitutes 30% of taxable males in each village. These people are not of a robust type and quite a number of them will be signed on as "B" Class labourers. It was particularly gratifying to find that most of these people upon being asked volunteered to work.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Attached hereto please find overlay of the area patrolled. No comments are necessary on this matter as an overlay of this area was submitted after my last patrol.

GENERAL.

No trouble was experienced on the patrol and good co-operation was received from all natives.

WEATHER.

Heavy rain fell for the first nine days of the trip, but good weather was experienced after that.

Draw
Map
of
island
down

3

H.P.C.

All members accompanying this patrol carried out their duties satisfactorily. Cpl. NABURA and Const PILIP are recommended especially for their efficiency.

Attached hereto please find details of Census Returns.

J. Dunbar
.....Capt.
J. Dunbar, Aid. N.A.A.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

21

Copy.

MAMUSI
14 Apr 45.

DO RABAUI.

APPOINTMENT OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Authority is requested please to appoint the following Village officials.

LOLOMPITA - to be luluai of VIOSAPUNA village. Former luluai deceased.

NIANA - to be Tul Tul of MAMUSI village. Former Tul Tul deceased.

TAIMONI - To be luluai of KAPANG village. Previous Official deceased.

TAINI - To be luluai of YELALONA Village. New contacts.

LEA. - To be Tul Tul of YELALONA Village. New Contacts.

TOMO. - To be luluai of PAKA Village. New Contacts.

MOTUNU - To be Tul Tul of PAKA Village " " .

Sgd. J. Dunbar-Reid Capt.
H.A.A.

Copy On IDs 18/17/1

CENSUS FIGURES - MANUSI SUB-DIVISION.

Refined April 1945

DATE.	VILLAGE.	INDIAN	TOT TUL	H.T.T.	CHILDREN	ADULTS	1/1.	HIS-	GRAND	TAX.	QUOTA	STATE OF		
								RES.	POTAL.	PAID.	30%	RES. PAYMENT		
8.4.45.	LAU.	TOMOH	ITSGEON	KATAI	16	11	24	29	3	-	83	10	5	par.
8.4.45.	KINGAKOPUPUA	KOCTOPUA	IOHAWU	IOKIBERSA	9	7	24	18	2	2	62	13	4	par.
10.4.45.	SAMGUNA	TALI	KADPUA	KAVIIOHAN	32	29	23	38	5	-	127	12	5	"
11.4.45.	KAUKEN	STPA	PEVAVA	KAVIIOHAN	36	32	26	38	3	-	136	9	3	"
12.4.45.	VALONA	KAMPASERAWA	AIOMA	KARSINA	37	24	34	44	5	-	144	16	5	"
13.4.45.	VIOSAPUA	IAIOPTA	KANGOLE	KATEPOTO	18	11	15	24	1	-	69	4	1	"
14.4.45.	SANGALAPUA	ATTENI	ATAQA	PMSA	13	17	17	25	1	1	75	6	2	"
15.4.45.	PAPUA	ORREN	UHOWTE	KATEGESA	26	30	48	51	7	-	157	25	7	"
16.4.45.	VALUSI	LAIAU	VALAVA	KAIANDI	13	10	19	29	2	-	73	7	2	"
17.4.45.	KAPANG	VALMORI	NAIATC	KAINOMESA	24	25	37	40	5	-	131	16	5	"
17.4.45.	KARITUA	VALVALONA	KIBAJI	KAWANDESA	13	13	19	20	4	-	69	14	4	"
18.4.45.	TEALONA	TAIHI	LEA	VAIVA	21	24	28	27	4	-	104	14	4	"
19.4.45.	BILLI	VAITAJESA	TEHUSA	VALINGUSA	30	31	31	40	7	-	139	24	7	"
20.4.45.	KATAVANG	KALAKOAWANE	KALISORGE	TESUA	17	21	21	29	4	-	92	14	4	"
21.4.45.	PAYA	TOMO	NOTUNU	KOWALE	16	19	23	32	3	1	94	15	4	"
					321,304.		384,435,566.		4		1554.	199.	60.	

Capt Reid.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

IDS 30/1/44

HQ Northern Region

ANG-U

LAS

10 May 45

TO
RAHUL

PATROL REPORT No 4 44/45 BY LT J DENBAR RSIL TO

RAHULSI Sub-Division - 6/24 APR 45

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report forwarded under cover of your DS 30/1/4 of 30 Apr 45.

2. The patrol appears to have accomplished its object, and report shows a satisfactory state of affairs in the Sub-Division.

J H McDonald

MsJ

J H McDONALD
ADDS & RA

30/1/45.

7

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/1/4
HQ ANGAU
Rabaul District
30 Apr 45.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
IAE.

PATROL REPORT NO 4-44/45 - MAMUSI SUB-DIVISION.

BY CAPT. J. DUNBAR-REID

Submitted herewith Patrol Report by Capt. Dunbar-Reid covering No. 1 MAMUSI area.

2. Owing to operational requirements Capt. Reid was withdrawn from this Patrol before he could complete it. An Officer, when available will be sent into No. 2 MAMUSI Area.

3. Patrol indicated a satisfactory state throughout the area, with the exception of a slight shortage of food due to bad season. This matter has been thoroughly discussed with Capt Dunbar-Reid and it was decided to follow his recommendations. Rations will be distributed for one month only.

4. It is interesting to note that many new names have been added to Village Books. It is anticipated with more intensive patrolling more complete Census will be available.

*60/1/45
18/17/11*

5. Attached are recommendations for permission to appoint 8 new Village Officials - your approval to the above is requested. Capt. Reid satisfied himself according to instructions that these men were the proper type to be appointed.

6. Please note slight change in position of Villages as shown on attached sketch map.

C. D. Reid
.....Major.
District Officer, Rabaul District.

MAY 1945
DS

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA

AREA PATROLLED : No 1. KOL AND - ITUI KOL

BY : LT. G.S. WHITE.

DURATION : 2-26 MAY 1945.

9

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS
HQ RABAU District
ANGAU
Jacquinot Bay.
3 Jun 45.

PATROL REPORT OF NO 1 KOL AND ITUI-KOL
BY NGX 392 Lt. G.J. WHITE.

Dates of Patrol. Left KAMALGAMAN 2 May 45 - returned 26 May 45.
Note - Patrol was only half completed when Lt White was recalled for movement to TALASEA District on transfer.

Area Patrolled. No.1 KOL and ITUI-KOL. IYUI-KOL being a group of villages removed two or three days walk to the N.W. of No.1 KOL and situated on the Northern or TALASEA watershed, but being unilingual with the KOL people and not associated with and unfriendly to PANDU River natives.

Date of Last Patrol. No.1 KOL was partly patrolled by W.O.11 K.W. RYALL in Feb 45. Part of ITUI-KOL had been visited some years ago but no records of date or officer could be found.

Relevant Maps. Series -4 " to 1 mile
Sheets - Central New Britain.

Personnel.

NGX 392 Lt G.J. WHITE, A.DO.	
Reg No. 2401	Const BASIRAK.
" " 3641	" GADSUP
" " 3844	" MAPANGGEN
" " 3436	" METAU
" " 2046	" ALIMBIRA.

Purpose of Patrol

1. Survey of gardens, food supply.
2. Compilation of Census, Vital Statistics.
3. Re-establishment of villages - routine administration.

Diary

- 2 May 45. Left station at 0730 hrs, crossed ISO (ESIS) River by ferry canoe at 1230 hrs. Slept in bush by DALONGLONGME, small creek at map ref 271996 ESIS River sheet.
- 3 May 45. Walked 5 hours to MOIVI. Advised officials of patrol's purpose - that Census must be a full muster.
- 4 May 45. Officials attempting to bring in previous Census dodgers. Police supervise and assist to build frame for Police house.
- 5 May 45. Patrol together with local diplomats and leaders visited small hamlet and area of PLOVE where people were reluctant to line. Return to MOIVE.
- 6 May 45. Amended Census, 37 new names entered. Discussed relationships between people, village officials and administration.
- 7 May 45. Walked to PATURU. Inspected gardens of three hamlets.
- 8 May 45. Compiled Census PATURU - inspected gardens and houses in bush on arrival at SENEL with village officials of PATURU.

- 9 May 45. To NUTUWEI. Lengthy discussion ref uncontrollables not being willing to line. Rain interrupts taking of Census.
- 10 May 45. Compiled Census NUTUWEI and BUKURIA and returned to NUTUWEI.
- 11 May 45. Visit KORA - checked Census and proceeded to TARAVILI.
- 12 May 45. Returned to NUTUWEI and took compass bearings for patrol map.
- 13 May 45. Left NUTUWEI, passed through TARAVILI and North East for approximately 8 miles. Camped by small water hole.
- 14 May 45. Travelled North East all day in heavily timbered range. Camped by small creek.
- 15 May 45. Arrived KUREL village on tributary of KANU River. Not before visited. Established a few contacts.
- 16 May 45. Followed river upstream to point of emergence from limestone caves. Contacted chief of group of hamlets and compiled Census.
- 17 May 45. Climbed to TIWIRE Village. Country amazingly broken. Camped at TIWIRE and compiled Census.
- 18 May 45. Walked to GULEL or (ZOLA) and made contact with natives.
- 19 May 45. Compiled Census at KAOLA.
- 20 May 45. Travelled South South East. Covered about 14 miles, camped on heavily timbered spur. Drinking water from bamboo.
- 21 May 45. Travelled East South East about 11 miles to MAKURIA thence to NUTUWEI.
- 22 May 45. Rested at NUTUWEI.
- 23 May 45. Walked to LALIGA, checked Census and inspected gardens.
- 24 May 45. Received District Officer's instructions to return, walked to PATURU and slept night there.
- 25 May 45. Walked via Northern Track to old camping spot on DALONG-River LONGME. Camped.
- 26 May 45. Returned to KAMALGAMAN.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The names of men at present fulfilling roles are shown in vital statistics.

The appointments for below schedule are not yet confirmed. In every case the [^]uluai has rights to village chieftanship above all others. SENEL, BAKURIA, KUREL, TIWIRE and KAOLA. There are at present no men suitable for appointment to Tul tul at NUTUWEI, BAKURIA, KUREL, and TIWIRE. The Tul tul marked for appointment at KAOLA is keen intelligent and speaks clean pidgin - a former I/L at RAKANDA.

At only two villages are there appointed Medical Tul Tuls.

ROADS, TRACKS, BRIDGES.

The track from the coast to MOIVI is in rather bad repair.

being undrained and cut up by a fair amount of Army traffic and natives carrying rations. It is however clear of undergrowth. The main road from MOIVI to SENEL, PATURU, NUTUWEI and LALIGA is in satisfactory state of repair but should eventually be drained. The route taken by this patrol from TARAVILI to KUREL is not to be recommended. The track is in barely parts barely discernable, it is three days walk between villages and relief of carriers in mountainous country; and water for drinking should be carried.

The patrol's return should route through the village of KAOLA to BAKURIA is much easier for carriers and is a well graded track.

Roads in No.1 KOL apart from the one mentioned are in very poor condition - badly overgrown, ungraded, climbing needlessly and unformed. A particularly bad road is the one from NUTUWEI to TARAVILI - it must remain this way until more settled conditions prevail. At present the people have too much to do in re-establishing gardens and building weather proof houses.

The track from KUREL to TIWIWE is a nightmare - dangerous and scarcely possible to get such items as patrol boxes over. The distance of about five miles occupies about four hours.

A bridge has been built of KUNDA (lawyer cane) across the ISO River near SENEL Village.

REST HOUSES.

Houses for officer and police at NUTUWEI are satisfactory. At MOIVI police supervised frame construction of police house.

Small rest houses are also at PATURU, SENEL and LALIGA. There is room for much improvement but at present other more pressing tasks must take precedence.

VILLAGE SANITATION.

Pigs and scavenging dogs are responsible for the removal of feces and refuse. There is not a single latrine in use by the natives in the area covered by this patrol. Animals and humans share the houses. Bodies of relative (deceased) are oftentimes buried or kept for months wrapped in leaves and bark within the houses.

CEMETERIES AND BURIAL CUSTOMS.

There are no areas marked out as permanent burial places and currently used. There are two popular systems of disposing of bodies.

The body may be buried about two feet deep inside the house. A sheet of bark below the body and one above. The hands straight along the body and the eyes looking upward. (Body in supine form) Earth is filled in and firewood laid over the grave. Generally a wooden bed will be erected over the loose earth serving the dual purposes of a piece of furniture and a protection for the cadaver against hungry pigs.

After a period of about three months the body is partly exhumed, the jawbone and breast bone being removed and the over remains re-covered and the earth stamped down.

The other system is to cover the body in a thick blanket of leaves and bark, stand it upright in a shallow hole, and leave for decomposition. Re-opened the two bones of jaw and breast are removed. The skull will be placed on a stake in a secluded spot and the other remains left for marauding animals.

The jawbone is regarded as being the bone of the departed spirit and when carried by a close relation or friend of the dear departed will act as a deterrent to evil intentioned spirits, and moreover by making a ticking sound arouse the bearer from slumber and thus allow him (or her) to be on guard.

The breat bone is said to be a very valuable specific against sores or sickness when rubbed lightly over the affected part. These bones are not handed down from father to son or from friend to friend. When the original bearer of the charm eventually dies his 'dilly bag' and affects are burned.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Most houses within village are only occupied during a patrol officer's visit. Generally the people live in isolated houses near their current garden. Houses are of very crude construction and elementary design. Low, dark, dirty, unventilated and warm.

HEALTH.

In No.1. KOL the people are suffering from a food shortage and are very miserable and apathetic.

Large sores and head colds are common. Health is poor.

GARDENS.

Every village visited has healthy taro gardens, well fenced. There will be no hunger for several months after August.

Taro is the staple, almost the only, crop grown.

The Village of BAKURIA has a fine communal garden in which yams and sugarcane as well as taro are growing. This village has not required rationing.

Five men of NUTUWEI have a good garden of yams.

There is virtually no kau kau in the area - bananas are a rarity.

This officer was not impressed by the agricultural knowledge or practices of the natives. The same easy technique is applied to taro, sweet potatoes or yams alike. The planting stick is driven into the ground and the root or tuber set in and the earth pressed back again. That this system does not permit of free growth of tubers was carefully explained. Yams brought for inspection proved the point, average size being about two pounds. Often the vine of the yam is permitted to run along the ground, being provided with a stake. Instructions in planting and spacing were given. A plot of taro was planted as an example at PATURU.

ITUI-KOL has a decentralised community living in small hamlets a few miles apart each adjacent to its own garden. Food is plentiful. In this small valley a score or hillside gardens may be seen.

It is necessary to shoot home to No.1 KOL that to ensure continuity of harvesting they must practice continuity in planting. This Officer has pointed out to them many times in the past two months that a diversity of foods planted is an insurance against failure of the taro crops as well as a welcome change of diet.

It was possible pointed out that a reliance on Army rations would prove to be a fatal policy.

COURTS.

The tul tul of KORA laid a complaint against Reg No Const ELAS. Stated that the constable entered his house illegally and had intercourse with his wife. Capt Johnson was advised of the complaint and asked to investigate.

NIPPON INFLUENCE.

Appears to be nil.

TRADE.

ITUI-KOL is almost an isolated community having friendly contacts with only TARAVILI and BAKURIA and thus No.1 KOL. A small interchange of piglets occurs between individuals.

Between all these islanders and the coastal people of MENGEN there are no established trading practices, neither group specialising in any particular production above own needs.

CRAFTS.

People of KOL have ability to make few articles - net bags, heavy pig nets, eel traps of fern fibre, fish hooks, bark cloth spears and heavy wooden clubs.

Pig nets, fish hooks, and bark cloth are now very seldom made.

The currency is known as KAKAL, a white circular flange (or washer) shaped in a perfect circle, diameter of about six inches, half an inch thick and with the outside edges deeply and evenly cut. The origin of these objects appears to be unknown or kept secret or more probably the art has died out many years ago. The present monetary value of one KAKAL is equivalent to £1.

MAP OF AREA.

The attached map is an overlay of Sheet - Central New Britain. Series 4 " equals 1 mile.

The positions of all villages of this area were derived by the system of the re-section and compass traverse.

To plot them on the map it was found necessary to take into consideration that the New Britain sheets have a variable distortion, and the positions indicated are those most nearly agreeing to actual survey and related topographical features shown on the sheet.

POLICE.

Reg No 2401 Cpst BASIRAK is a capable, well disciplined man. He has the knack and patience to establish desired relationships with scarcely controlled people. During twelve months operational and routine patrolling this officer has always been satisfied with his willingness, intelligence and leadership.

Reg No 2641 Const. GADSUP. Well behaved, cheerful and willing young policeman.

3436

Reg No 3844 Const MAIPANGEN. Well disciplined, cheerful and willing.

Reg No. 3844 Const METAU. Requires a firm hand but with discipline could become quite efficient.

6.

Reg No 2046 Const ALIMBIRA - A smiling loafer.

GENERAL NATIVE SITUATION.

Generalising, the people of No.1. KOL appear to be, at present, apathetic to their fate, underfed and in poor health, badly housed. Considering the miserable weather prevailing there, they have this officer's sympathy.

Signed G. J. WHITE A.D.O.
3 Jun 45.

3

CENSUS STATISTICS.

NO 1 KOL AND ITUI-KOL.

VILLAGE.	LULUAI	TUL TUL	M.T.T.	CHILDREN		ADULTS.	
				M.	F.	M.	F.
<u>NO.1 KOL.</u>							
MOIVI	BAKURIA	KURIA	---	71	47	74	71.
PATURU	NUTU	LUKE	KAGELI	28	31	26	29.
SEVEL	DIPI	GUARIA	TELTAI	38	32	35	38.
NUTUWEI	TUKOI	--	---	44	47	40	60.
FORA	KARAKU	BIGANA	---	45	31	31	32.
TARAVILI	BAKALTEI	ULUREI	---	43	32	55	31.
BAKURIA	TIPUKANA	--	---	22	14	20	21.
LALIGA	LENGI	KAVALI	---	28	22	34	36.

<u>ITUI-KOL.</u>							
KUREL	BARUIA	---	---	27	15	27	21.
TIWIRE	BARI	---	---	19	20	18	19.
KAOLA	MAWI	LUGADI	---	29	17	27	43.

Note: 476 new names were added. This includes 292 from ITUI-KOL. More new names should be added by ensuing patrols as the area is brought under closer control.

Sgd. G.J. WHITE Lt.
A.D.O. 3 Jun 45.

A.I.B. ANGAU.	MISSING I/L's	TOTAL.	TAX. MALES.	STATE OF RECRUITMENT.
------------------	------------------	--------	-------------	-----------------------

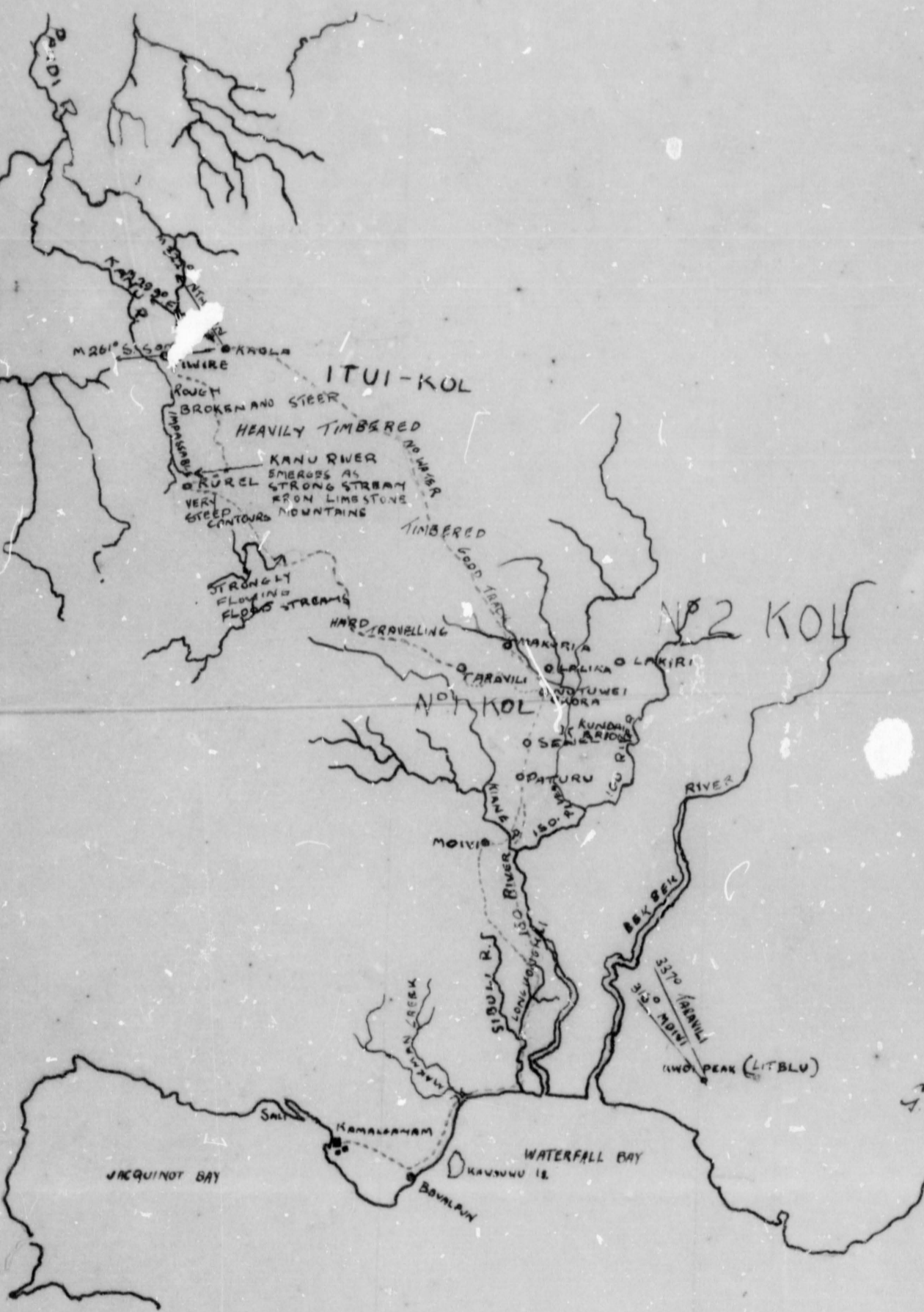
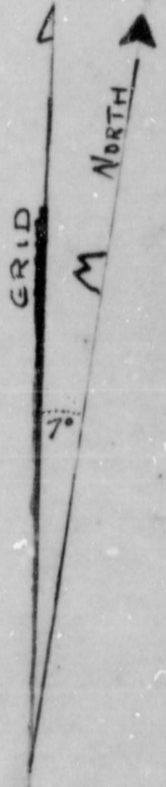
NO.1 KOL.

4	8	263	25	plus 2.
3	2	104	14	par.
6	2	145	11	- 4.
8	-	203	25	plus 2.
6	3	145	16	par.
8	2	191	24	"
2	-	79	14	plus 2.
6	1	126	19	" 1.

ITUI-KOL.

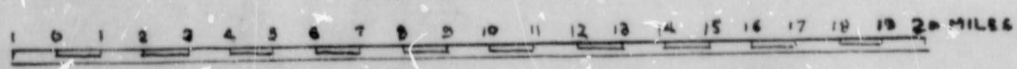
-	-	90	8	" 3.
-	-	76	8	" 3.
-	-	126	16	" 6.

N°1 KOL - CENT. NEW BRITAIN
OVERLAY



J. White Land
2 JUN '45

SCALE $\frac{1}{253440}$ OR 1 INCH EQUALS 4 MILES



AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/18/3

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
14 Jun 45

DO
RABAU

PATROL REPORT No 5/44-45 BY LT G J WHITE

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report forwarded under cover of your DS 30/1/5 of 8 Jun 45.

2. The natives in the area patrolled have always been backward, and only constant visits by patrols will bring about a general improvement in their living conditions.

R M Farlow Maj
R M FARLOW
ADDS & NA

Extract Native Customs
P. 3

DISTRICT SERVICES
13 JUN 945
ANGAU

DS 30/1/5.
HQ RABAU District
ANGAU
Jacquinot Bay.
8 Jun 45.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO 5/44-45 BY LIEUT G.J. WHITE
OF NO.1KOL AND ITUI-KOL AREAS. 2.6.45.

Submitted herewith Patrol Report by Lt. G.J. WHITE covering No 1 KOL areas.

2. This report is of the partly completed Patrol of the ESIS and BERG-BERG watersheds. Lt. WHITE was recalled for transfer to TALASEA. Capt C.E. Johnson, Assistant District Officer, in continuing the Patrol.
3. The area covered by Lt. WHITE has never been thoroughly patrolled before and it was anticipated that conditions would not be very satisfactory. WHITE encountered very bad weather and perhaps his somewhat gloomy picture of the natives and their habitations was accentuated by this.
4. Shortage of crops is I feel sure seasonal and is no cause for apprehension. These natives have not been disturbed in any way by enemy occupation. Natives throughout New Guinea with the exception of the more advanced invariably prove to be careless about their food supplies just prior to the maturing of the main crop, and a short period of hunger takes place - effects of this are not serious.
5. Consider apparent ill health and predominance of body sores seen on Patrol due mainly to lack of sanitation and personal hygiene rather than malnutrition.
6. Lack of Medical Staff prevents at the moment operation of Medical Patrols. In the interim all cases for immediate attention will be sent in to Base Hospital at Jacquinot Bay.
7. Roads bridges and Post House need attention - Capt Johnson has been instructed accordingly.
8. The addition of new names is pleasing and indicative that the natives are returning to normal.
9. Complaint relative to Const GLAS is being investigated by Capt Johnson. Notes on burial of dead are interesting but they will have to adopt the more civilised method in future.
10. The question of Village Officials needs great care and again in this matter Capt Johnson has been instructed to make a comprehensive survey of the present and future position.

C. O. Baker
.....Major.
District Officer, Rabaul District.

Distribution :
HQ Northern Region
ADO GASMATA
File.

2.
1.
1. Date 13 JUN 1945

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN

SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA.

By: Noi. C. CAVALIERI

DURATION: 24.5.45 - 1.7.45.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Gasmata Sub-District,
ANGAU.

9 Jul 45.

District Officer
RABAUL District,
Through A.D.O.
GASMATA.

PATROL REPORT FOR PERIOD 24 May 45 to 7 Jul 45.
ARAWA Sub-DIVISION - BY WOI. CAVALIERI C. P.O.

PERSONAL.

NGX388 Cavalieri C., 5 members of the R.P.C.,
as shown below, and one I/L as personal servant.

2398 L/Cpl. KILENGE.
3717 Const. BAIJA.
3567 " MANOINA.
3695 " NIRIBO.
4015 L/Cpl. SAKALANG.

PURPOSE OF PATROL.

For a complete census, general Administration,
and the collection of information such as War Damage to
property etc.

DIARY.

- 24 May 45. - Patrol left Gasmata at 1200 hours in surf-boat
under sail, owing to heavy seas. Made for
shelter at ABLINGI arriving same at 1600 hours.
- 25 May 45. - Left ABLINGI at 0700; again very rough seas
encountered, boat half swamped, rudder came
loose and made for shelter at MELENGLAU. Arrived
same 1030, remainder of day spent doing necessary
repairs.
- 26 May 45. Party proceeded from MELENGLAU at 0830; after
two hours sailing, boom broke, thus causing
mainsail to tear 8 ft. As no shelter was
available we continued on using jib only. On
approaching Cape Bali, we had to row desperately
to avoid being smashed up on reef and eventually
made shelter at PAULIX river at 1430. Two
constables sent on to MOEWE Harbour for carriers.
Remainder of day spent doing necessary repairs
to boat.
- 27 May 45. The two police arrived with carriers at 0730
and bulk of cargo was sent overland. Whilst
myself, L/Cpl. KILENGE with 4 suitable local
natives attempted to proceed by sea. After one
hour's strenuous rowing, we got through the
heavy surf and arrived Moewe after 3 hours
overland party arrived 1130.
Contacted L/Cpl. SAKALANG No. 4015 who is
stationed at Moewe. after 3 Remained overnight.
- 28 May 45. Most of cargo sent overland en route KUMBUN
Island, with L/Cpl. SAKALANG and 3 other con-
stables as escort.
I, with the same party as on the 27th, proceeded
by surf boat; after 7½ hours arrived KUMBUN.
Sailing was kept up continuously, heavy rain
fell for three hours. 7 Australian Barges and 1
launch were passed, these being en route Moewe.

DIARY (CONT'D).

- 28 May 45. They had been sheltering at KUMBUN for several days.
(cont'd)
- 29 May 45. Remained KUMBUN awaiting overland party. Information sent ahead for villages to prepare for census etc.
- 30 May 45. With L/Cpl. KILENGE and Tul Tul of KUMBUN, canoed to AMALUT plantation to check up on any salvage. After 3 hours inspection of same, finding none worth while, returned to KUMBUN. At 1800 overland party arrived with cargo and 4 Jap rifles given them by PULIE River natives; being US, same were destroyed.
- 31 May 45. Owing to extremely bad weather, patrol remained at KUMBUN.
- 1 Jun 45 Leaving surplus cargo at KUMBUN, patrol left by boat at 0800 hours and once again Boom broke; after temporary repairs had been furnished, continued on to entrance of ADI River, dragging boat over one mile of sand, proceeded upstream at 1730 hours.
- 2 Jun 45. Attempted to take a census of SAUREN-YUNGPUN, now amalgamated into one group, but rain prevented same. Rain fell all day causing river to rise 8 ft. in 4 hours, thus submerging village 2 ft. under water. Police and myself stood to all night in the event of a necessary evacuation. Rain ceased at 0400 hours.
- 3 Jun 45. River having dropped 2 ft, a census was taken. At 1100 patrol left en route SIPUL; arrived 1415. rain all the way.
- 4 Jun 45. Lined and took census of SIPUL village, issuing new book. General rehabilitation instructions given. Gardens inspected. Moved on to RUNGLO 2 1/2 hours sailing, taking advantage of dry weather. Lined village and took census. Usual instructions issued. Hygiene to be improved, also housing. Gardens inspected finding them comparatively new.
- 5 Jun 45. Patrol left RUNGLO 0700 en route ADI River arrived 1630. After usual mishaps.
- 6 Jun 45, Leaving ADI river at 0730 patrol arrived OMOI at 1530. Boat was rowed all the way.
- 7 Jun 45 Lined village of OMOI and took census no complaints. Patrol then proceeded to MIELELEK arrived after 2 hours sailing. Lined and took census of same, no suitable rest house was available. Patrol went on to KUMBUN after appropriate instructions had been issued re Hygiene and housing etc.
- 8 Jun 45. Left KUMBUN en route KAUPTIMETI, 2 hours sailing. Lined village and took census. Noticed village to be in good condition, gardens good; no complaints. From here rowed across to MAKLO, lined and took census. Instructed these people to rebuild suitable housing immediately. No other complaints. Returned to KUMBUN.

- 9 Jun 45. From KUMBUN canoed across to PILELO Island checking census of the following villages - WINGARU, PALIGMATI and WAGMATI, noticing them to be very clean and well rehabilitated as well as having numerous canoes of all sizes. Remained on the island all day inspecting gardens etc., returning to KUMBUN at dusk. Health and hygiene good on PILELO.
- 10 Jun 45 Lined KUMBUN village, and checked census, also issuing instructions for new rest houses to be built. Noticed health and hygiene to be exceptionally good.
- 11 Jun 45 Patrol left KUMBUN at 0745 hours. Arrived AMALUT plantation at 0815 by boat, sent same back to KUMBUN with instructions that it was to be sailed back to Gasmata in favourable weather. Then proceeded along the beach to GIMBALU arriving same at 1030 hours. Lined village and checked census. This village in bade state re housing. Appropriate instructions issued. Then proceeded on to MESELIA; $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours walk. Lined village and checked census.
- 12 Jun 45 Lined LUPON village and checked census. This village is five minutes from MESELIA. Patrol then walked on to WAKO, $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours from LUPON. Rest of the day spent inspecting gardens of MESELIA, LUPON and WAKO.
- 13 Jun 45 Remained WAKO awaiting village books which had been taken to Gasmata by M.T.T.
- 14 Jun 45 Still at WAKO. Tul tul of DIDMCP paid a visit, instructed him to send word to all PULIE river natives to be prepared for census.
- 15 Jun 45) Still awaiting WAKO village book.
16 Jun 45)
- 17 Jun 45. Medical Tultul arrived with village book in the afternoon.
- 18 Jun 45 Lined WAKO village and checked census. Patrol then moved on to TIREMU temporary site. Time: Three hours walking and canoeing up Pulie River. In the afternoon lined MURIEN natives on the above temporary site and compiled census in the new book.
- 19 Jun 45. Left TIREMU at 0700 by canoes and arrived TIKAN and URIN at 1100. Lined village in the afternoon and took a census in new book; and noting that natives are in need of medical attention badly.
- 20 Jun 45. Patrol left URIN at 0700; arrived TEKRAPNA at 1100, instead of going to SUBDIDI as natives were too widely scattered. Two police boys were sent, to SUBDIDI to try and contact any village officials.

- 21 Jun 45. Lined TEKAPNA village and compiled census in new book. Gardens were then inspected, finding same reasonably good. At 1600 hours police sent to SABDIDI; duly arrived with Tultul of aforementioned village. I gave him instructions to resettle all his natives back on original site as the war was over as far as this area was concerned, and that within a month I would return and take a census. He assured me that they would be resettled by the time mentioned, on their original site, approximately 2 hours from URIN, thus bringing them on main road. Patrol remained overnight.
- 22 Jun 45. Left TEKRAPNA at 0745 hours; arrived PAUNG 1015. Lined village and took census in new book. Pep talk given and instructed them to clean roads and improve hygiene. Camped here.
- 23 Jun 45. Moved on to VAKAN. Arrived same after 2 hours walk. Lined village and took a census. Village very clean and in good order, gardens also good. Instructed them to improve hygiene. Taking advantage of the dry weather, moved on to KADAI $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours walk, camping here overnight. Rain all afternoon.
- 24 Jun 45. Walked on to IPUK. 20 minutes from KADAI, which is hamlet of former village. Lined same and took a census. Both hamlet and IPUK is very clean. No complaints, except that road is to be cut and cleared from VAKAN to IFUK, instead of the present road which leads to KADAI. In the afternoon patrol moved on to TAKAMAP; $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours walking time. Camped same, rain all night.
- 25 Jun 45. Lined TAKAMAP village and took census. Population of this village has declined considerably as majority have migrated to various villages within this sub-division. No complaints. At 0930 hours patrol moved on to AMUTU, arriving same 1200. Lined village and took census in new book. Village is a new one and is quite clean. Instructed them to enlarge village and plant coconuts. Garden good. Left AMUTU en route RAUTO, arrived same within $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Roads good. camped RAUTO.
- 26 Jun 45 Lined RAUTO village, took census in new book. No complaints. Patrol then left RAUTO at 1600 hours, arriving WASUM at 1800. Rain all the way.
- 27 Jun 45 Lined WASUM village, took census, issuing new book. Village clean, also 4 hamlets, TIMRO, KENENGOSO, KIDENG and KARUATE clean, hygiene to be improved. No other complaints WASUM **Arawe boundary**. Left WASUM 1000 passing through OKUR, AMGORENG and on to ALIBIT, arrived 1630, rain all the way. Patrol remained here overnight.
- 28 Jun 45. On account of very heavy rain, patrol remained at ALIMBIT village.

- 29 Jun 45 Left ALIMBIT 0815, arrived Moewe Harbout 1230 hrs. Canoe swamped crossing passage. No cargo lost.
- 30 Jun 45 Left Moewe Harbour 1000, arrived PAULIX river 1430. Remained here as no carriers were available.
- 1 Jul 45 Moved on to AUM river; 4 hours walk. Same in flood, no canoe available. Built leanto, remained overnight. 2 constables sent back to PAULIX river for a canoe. Same arrived late at night. Very heavy rain and strong winds all day.
- 2 Jul 45 Pushed on to AKINUM village and on to ANDRU river, camping there on account of rain and winds. Time unknown, watch stopped.
- 3 Jul 45 Left ANDRU river, fine day - passed through MELENGLO village, canoes of same brought patrol on to AYUET village. Camped same.
- 4 Jul 45 Proceeded on to ADUWO, owing to heavy seas and wind remained same overnight.
- 5 Jul 45 Remained ADUWO owing to bad weather.
- 6 Jul 45. Left ATUA 0700 and proceeded on to AU, passing through AWIO village. 8 hours walking time.
- 7 Jul 45 Moved on from AU village, passing through KALAGEN, ANATO, AKUR and arrived Gasmata station. 4 hours walking time (carrier pace).

CENSUS.

Arawe villages number 26 and a complete census has been taken with the exception of SUBDIDI village as same were too widely scattered, but a census of this village will be taken on my PASSISMANUA Sub-division patrol.

INDENTURED LABOURERS AND RECRUITING.

The area is slightly under recruited, with the exception of five village which the attached statistics figures show.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Number at present are :-

	<u>ARAWA.</u>
Luluais	26.
Tul tuls.	26.
Medical Tultuls.	26.

Many of the officials were appointed during hostilities and appear unsuitable.

This may be caused through not having been instructed as to their respective duties, however this has now been thoroughly explained to them and the next patrol of Arawe Sub-division, should give a definite report of same.

TRACKS AND BRIDGES.

Coastal tracks are good, but inland tracks have not been cut or cleared of any fallen timber, neither have bridges been repaired. I very strongly stressed that all roads were to be cleared and new bridges built where necessary, and that same would be checked on next patrol.

REST HOUSES.

The majority of these houses were found to be flimsy types and only temporary structures. Now that most of the coastal villages have rehabilitated themselves, more substantial buildings will be erected. Whilst the present inland ones will be adequate for the time being as these people have not completely resettled.

VILLAGE SANITATION.

All coastal villages were instructed to build their latrines over the water, where possible, and the hill natives were shown how to build proper pit latrines, at least two for males, and two for females.

CEMETERIES.

Only a few have been maintained and appropriate instructions were issued.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Very few villages had anything like reasonable housing. Instructions were issued for better and more suitable types of houses to be built and improvement can only be accomplished in time.

HEALTH.

The health of ^{the} coastal natives is fair, considering. Many of the hospital cases have been treated at Gasmata Native Hospital. Unfortunately the inland people, not having any means of transport, cannot come to Gasmata Hospital, and these natives are in very bad health indeed. This could be partly overcome if suitable water transport was attached to Gasmata. It is unfortunate that ANGAU is unable to provide such on out-stations for the benefit of the natives.

However, I am of the opinion that a hospital should be established on the east bank of the ANU River, thus enabling all Arawe and most of PASSISMANUA natives to attend same, that are in need of medical treatment, and I strongly recommend that this be considered for the betterment and welfare of these people.

FOOD.

The food situation is normal, there are very few exceptions and those exceptions have only been brought about through sheer laziness.

TRADE ROUTES.

The Arawe natives are gradually establishing normal trade routes with SIASCI group, Cape Gloucester, and LAMOGAI areas.

COURTS.

None held during the patrol.

MISSION INFLUENCE.

It was noticed during the patrol that mission influence is very strong, as on numerous occasions village officials asked if they could clear and rebuild old Mission stations; also asked if Native mission teachers permits could be renewed.

My answer to these questions was definitely no, explaining that complete rehabilitation was more essential.

GENERAL NATIVE SITUATION.

The west and northern Arawe natives appeared to be a sophisticated and independent type, apart from being extremely lazy and filthy in every way possible, whereas the remainder of Arawe was reasonable.

The inland natives have been shifting to a new site every few months, thus being very unsettled, and the population has declined considerably. URIN and TIKAN previously were two separate villages, but are now grouped into one. This also applies to DIDMOP of PULIE River.- half of DIDMOP population is now at AMUTU, whilst the remainder are with MURIEN natives. These changes have been made of their own accord and they seem to be very satisfied with this set up. No complaints were heard re same, all through the patrol.

MURIEN natives are at present on a temporary village site by the name of TIREMU, up the PULIE River, and as soon as conditions are favourable, they will re-occupy original site on the coast.

MAPPING.

Alterations have been made on the following.

Cape Bushing sheet 1" - 1 mile.		
Adi River	"	"
Arawe	"	"
Pulie River	"	"
AMUTU	"	"
MURIEN	"	"

One sketch map of Arawe attached - scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

VILLAGE.

SIPUL	moved to	025510	ADI River sheet.
YUNGPUN)	" "	128418	" " "
now with)	" "		
SAUREN)	" "	272402	" " "
OMOI	" "	478434	PULIE River sheet.
SUBDIDI	" "	582315	RAUTO " "
AMUTU	" "	599428	ANU " "
TEKRAPNA	" "	618425	" " "
PAUNG	" "	642423	" " "
KADAI	" "	649412	" " "
IPUK	" "	667420	" " "
GIRING	" "		
(PASSISMANUA			
area)			
TAKAMAP	" "	665404	" " "

EX MEMBERS OF T.N.G. NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

A separate memo in detail is being submitted

EX MEMBERS OF T.N.G. NATIVE CONSTABULARY (CONT'D).

for filing at Sub-District Office.

NATIVES WITH NON-TERMINATED CIVIL C/S.

Details were taken on Arawe patrol and are now filed at Sub-District Office.

DEATH AND INJURIES TO NATIVES ARISING OUT OF WAR.

These have been handed to A.D.O. for incorporation in Monthly Returns.

WAR DAMAGE TO PROPERTY.

Details in this connection were taken and are being submitted in separate memo.

POLICE.

No. 2398	L/Cpl. KILENGE.	This N.C.O. is very intelligent, but not a leader; should prove his ability if away from his own area.
4015	L/Cpl. SAKALANG	Found to be very willing and obedient, but is getting old for patrols.
3717	Const. BAIJA	Satisfactory.
3567	" MANOINA	"
3695	" NIRIBO	Only fair.

(Sgd). C.CAVALIERI WO1.

P.O. ANGAU.

ARAWE SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE.	MAP REF.	LULUAI	TULTUL.	MED.	TULTUL.	BIRTHS.		DEATHS.		MIGRATION.		
						M.	F.	M.	F.	IN.	OUT.	
SAUREN	128418	ADI-Rvr. Sht. 1" - 1 mile.	KARUM AULU (2)	PAGEL ANOT (2)	AGAL PAIYU (2)	3	4	-	1	2 2	- -	
MOLU	025510	" "	WURANG	OCELIO	IPOM	-	-	-	-	-	- -	
RUNGIO	929548	Cape Bushing sht. 1" - 1m.	NAKOVAI	GELIAU	nil.	2	1	-	-	-	- -	
OMOI	271402	ADI Rvr. sht. 1" - 1m.	SAIRUK	PARANGE	SIKLUK	-	-	1	1	-	- -	
MIELELEK	351289	ARAWE sht. 1" - 1m.	ANO	KAIYO	SAPYUNG	-	2	2	-	-	- -	
KAUPTIMETI	222186	Maklo sht. 1" - 1m.	SUPUL	SAPKEL	PANG-A-PANG	1	2	-	-	-	- -	
MAKLO	248216	" "	NGORI	KAIU	GAMA	1	-	2	1	-	- -	
PALIGMATI	343192	Arawe sht. 1" - 1m.	RERI	NGAUL	AMSING	1	1	2	-	2 2	- -	
WINGURU	339194	" "	AUNLAM	GUYU	SINANU	3	-	1	2	-	- -	
WABMATI	338189	" "	LASAL	ALUKIS	ABUS	1	-	-	-	-	- -	
KUMBUN	304211	" "	KAGOM	MUNIONG	LAMO	1	1	4	2	-	- -	
GIMGALU	382221	" "	LAMOL	SONGE	SAPDERI	1	1	1	2	-	- -	
MESELIA	427224	" "	WAI-I	AKRAUE	KAIWAKA	3	1	2	2	-	- -	
ALUPON	429228	" "	SAKANG	AKAREK	POPE	1	-	1	-	-	- -	
MEIO	450262	" "	TOGOLEL	KILANG	SEGI	1	4	3	1	-	- -	
MURIEN	509282	" "	KOROMAS	WORUNGA	SUREI	-	-	-	4	-	- -	
URIN	470389	Pulie Rvr. sht. 1" - 1m.	LONGURE	SEPOKAI	MALU	1	-	1	1	-	- -	
TEKRAPNA	599428	ANU Rvr. sht. 1" - 1 m.	MANASAPLO	KENIKER	MENIKAI	3	-	1	-	-	2 2 -	
PAUNG	619425	" "	RIVITIO	FLETEO	BUKI	2	2	-	-	-	1 -	
VAKAN	679448	" "	LEPLEP	SAPAI	LUNGO	2	1	-	-	-	- -	
IPIK	649413	" "	MANLEM	KIATA	PANGRAS	1	3	1	1	-	- -	
TAKAMAP	665404	" "	KOMASA	ANIS	POGEL	1	1	1	1	-	- -	
AMUTU	582315	Rauto sht. 1" - 1m.	KORADIA	SRANGEN	FAIAWUD	1	1	1	1	-	- -	
RAUTO	632319	" "	SESEYO	KUSKUS	NANGUMA	1	-	1	-	1	- -	
WASUM	666314	" "	WUNAS	PAIGRE	ALI	1	-	1	-	1	- 1	
						32	25	26	20	3	1	1

VILLAGE.	Natives in village.				Natives away.				Miss ing.	No. of Effect. Tot. inc. I/ Ls.	40% Effect ive- ness.	State of re- 40%. those away.	No. of women preg. rant.	No. of women of child bring age. (15-35).	No. of husbnds absent.	GRAND TOTAL ALL PERSONS.		
	Me	fe	ma.	fa.	ANG.	RPC.	NGIB.	AIB.										
SAUREN	36	17	56	55	10	-	-	-	-	10	25	10	par.	nil.	30	nil	5	174.
MOLU	7	8	23	23	2	1	-	-	-	3	10	4	plus 1	2	9	1	nil.	64
RUNGLO	9	7	14	15	3	-	-	-	1	4	10	4	par.	1	8	2	1	49.
OMOI	5	9	18	11	1	-	-	-	1	2	10	4	plus 2	nil.	6	1	nil	45.
MIELELEK	21	16	38	28	1	-	-	-	1	2	16	6	" 4	1.	14	nil	nil	105.
KAUTIMETI	19	15	23	19	2	-	-	-	4	6	15	6	par	nil.	9	3	nil	82.
MAKLO	18	9	18	16	1	-	-	-	-	1	8	3	plus 2	1.	10	1	1	62.
PALIGMATI	33	31	44	45	4	4	-	-	2	10	32	12	" 2	4.	30	6	2	163.
WINGURU	25	16	36	36	5	2	-	-	-	7	21	8	" 1	1.	21	6	1	120.
WABMATI	14	12	20	17	2	-	-	-	-	2	15	6	" 4	2.	7	3	nil	65.
KUMBUN	33	36	44	53	8	-	-	-	-	8	25	10	" 2	1.	32	12	3	174.
GIMGALU	30	31	43	35	3	-	-	-	2	5	22	8	" 3	2	20	nil.	nil	144
MESELIA	30	27	39	39	6	2	-	-	-	8	20	8	par.	2	23	7.	1.	142
LUPON	25	14	32	22	2	1	-	1	1	5	20	8	plus 3.	3	11	3	nil	98
MEIO	27	31	46	39	7	1	-	-	1	9	24	9	par	1	20	8	2.	152
MURIEN	16	9	27	26	4	-	-	-	-	4	14	5	plus 1	4	10	1	nil	82
URIN	29	17	44	40	9	2	-	-	-	11	21	8	- 3	2	25	6	1.	141
TEKRAPNA	23	19	36	42	7	-	-	-	3	10	18	7	- 3	1	20	5	3.	130
PAUNG	19	18	39	27	7	-	-	-	-	7	16	6	- 1	1	18	3	2.	110
VAKANG	27	13	30	28	4	-	-	-	-	4	16	6	plus 2	nil	18	nil	4	102
IPIK	39	25	50	47	14	-	-	-	2	16	34	13	- 3	3	20	4	7	177
TAKAMAP	11	9	20	20	4	-	-	-	-	4	11	4	par	1	9	4	nil	64
AMUTU	14	16	31	33	6	-	-	-	-	6	23	9	plus 3	3	14	4	2	100
RAUTO	27	31	41	47	14	-	-	-	5	19	39	15	- 4	2	33	10	2	165
WASUM	31	32	47	45	13	-	-	-	-	13	42	16	plus 3	3	34	4	2	168
	568	468	859	807	139	13	-	1	23	176	507	195	{ plus 33 - 14	42	461	94	39	2878

Sub District of Gasmata.
RABAU District,
23.5.45.

NGX388,
A/WO1 Cavalieri C.
GASMATA.

PATROL - ARAWA SUB-DIVISION.

You are required to proceed on a Patrol to the above sub-division. You will consult with W.O.i. Hincks regarding the selection of 1 N.C.O. and 3 native constables to accompany your patrol. L/Cpl. SAKALENG may be co-opted for the patrol from Moewe Harbour Post.

2. The station surfboat will be at your disposal for the patrol.

3. Within the Arawa Sub-division you will

- (a) Revise census figures;
- (b) Record details of War Injuries to natives, war damage to native properties and natives who were working under Civil Contracts of Service at time of Japanese invasion.
- (c) Practice general administration.

4. Rations for one month should be taken. The patrol should not be hurried.

(Sgd). R.H. BOYAN Capt.

A.D.O. GASMATA.

SUB DISTRICT OF GASMATA
RABAUL DISTRICT.
24.6.45.

District Officer,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT No. 1. - WO1 CAVALIERI C.
TO ARAWE SUB-DIVISION.

Above report is enclosed.

2. The Warrant Officer conducted a thorough patrol despite very adverse weather conditions. From the Pulie River mouth to Gasmata I followed him along the coast one to four days behind and can confirm his remarks insofar as they apply to the coastal area between that river and the ANU River.
3. W.O. Cavaliere was successful in obtaining census figures for all groups in the sub-division except for the SUBDIDI people. These people belong near the PASSISMANUA boundary so they will be contacted during the forthcoming census patrol to that sub-division. It is pleasing to see births exceeds deaths. It will be seen that the sub-division as a whole is not fully recruited. However, there are inconsistencies. Some men were discharged and repatriated earlier in the year; it would seem that all villages did not benefit equally. 39 married men are away. It should be possible to replace these with young single men, although, as most will probably be due for pay-off within 9 months. During the patrol W.O. Cavaliere inserted Contract of Employment numbers by the name of each labourer wherever he had that information. Names of all villages are shown with
4. On a map received early in the year from District HQ the sub-division eastern boundary was shown as running north by east from the mouth of the Pulie River. Independent investigations by W.O. Cavaliere and myself showed that as far as coastal villages are concerned the ANU River is the true boundary. Regarding inland villages it would appear that all those of the ANU watershed should be included in the PASSISMANUA sub-division. This will be finally determined on W.O. Cavaliere's next patrol.
5. Village Officials.

It would appear that village officials were given the job without recommendations being submitted for their appointment prior to this patrol. I suggest the Patrol Officer's action in not submitting immediate recommendations and not making changes was a wise one. The matter will not be overlooked.
6. Health.

Once the south-east season ends it may be possible to organise the collection and transport of hospital cases from the PULIE River to Gasmata. by hired canoe - unless some form of powered sea transport is made available to me before then.

If the resources of the Medical Section ever permit, it is desirable that a Native Hospital be established at Moewe Harbour. If that is done the Hospital of Gasmata would be best situated in the AWUL vicinity, that is, on the assumption that eventually there will be no Native Hospital at Jacquinet Bay.

7. Mission Influence.

I will go further into this question, when next in the Arawe area.

8. General Native situation.

The comments are pleasing. The people around Arawe itself have gained a distorted sense of values from the occupation by a large number of U.S. troops but this will right itself.

Capt. McLeod had discussed the formation of Native Councils with these people and they are most enthusiastic. Their establishment is retarded however on account of A.D.O.'s ability to make frequent visits by a station powered boat.

9. Mapping.

Attention is drawn to alterations in village sites. Map References of all villages are shown with the census figures.

This (Sgd). R.H. BOYAN. Capt.
intensive patrolling. A.D.O. GASMATA.

Health.

This is a matter of grave concern. At the present moment owing to lack of medical patrols can be conducted. It is essential that the more remote areas be visited by medical patrols.

Mission Influence.

When the time is ripe everywhere the establishment of Mission Stations will not present insurmountable difficulties. In the meantime every effort should be given to know and recognize the various factors to carry on this work which will

DS 30/7.

HQ ANGAU
RABAU District,
JACQUINOT BAY.
3 Aug 45.

HQ Northern Region,
ANGAU
LAE.

ATTACHED REPORT CONCERNING PATROL
BY WO.I. CAVALLERI C. TO ARAWE.

Sub-division with comments by A.D.O.
Gasmata.

2. The patrol was conducted under very adverse weather conditions with inferior sea transport, but in a manner which reflects credit on W.O.Cavallieri.

3. Indentured labourers and recruiting.

The position is satisfactory, but with increased demands for labour from operational areas it may change.

4. Village Officials.

No doubt many of these recent appointments were made to meet the peculiar circumstances existing at the time and although they may not be the recognised leaders according to the natives, it is felt that no good purpose would be served by any immediate alteration - nevertheless closest attention is being given to this matter of Village Officials.

5. Tracks and Bridges.

This condition is general throughout the district, but will improve considerably with more intensive patrolling.

6. Health.

This is a matter of grave concern. At the present moment owing to Base work no medical patrols can be conducted. It is essential that the more remote areas be visited by medical patrols.

7. Mission influence.

When the time is more opportune the establishment of Mission Stations will not present insurmountable difficulties. In the meantime every encouragement should be given to known and recognised Native Mission Teachers to carry on this work which had been

7. Mission influence (cont'd).

interrupted by the hostilities.

8. General situation.

The unsettled state of some of the inland villages is natural but with more intensive patrolling will improve rapidly.

C. B. ...
.....Major.
District Officer Rabaul District.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/18/6

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
17 Aug 45

DO
RABAU

PATROL REPORT No 1 - ARAWA SUB-DIVISION

BY WO1 C CAVALIERI

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report forwarded under cover of your DS 30/7 of 3 Aug 45.

2. This is one of the few reports covering -
 - (a) An area being progressively patrolled, giving a clear picture of the progress of rehabilitation over a period of 18 months;
 - (b) A Patrol Officer doing good work under expert supervision as shown by
 - (i) ADO's instructions to PO;
 - (ii) Reports by ADO and DO in covering memoranda;
 - (c) What can be done if District Staff are correctly co-ordinated within their District.
3. Matters requiring early attention are :
 - (a) Instruct the PO not to interfere with the rights of the native regarding Mission activities in the area;
 - (b) Water transport for ADO GASMATA, particularly during the forthcoming season of better weather.
4. 'Health' paragraphs in the Report, and those by ADO and DO have been extracted to DAIMS, and particular attention has been directed to the changing situation on the South coast of NEW BRITAIN, - as, for instance, the anticipated movement from JACQUINOT BAY.
5. A good report showing a favourable situation. The Officer should be informed that District Services Section is very pleased with his work.

AAA
A A ROBERTS
ADDS & NA

Maj

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/18/5

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
17 Aug 45

DADMS
NORTHERN REGION

NATIVE HEALTH - ARAWE - GASMATA -
RABAU DISTRICT

Subjoined are extracts from report of a patrol conducted by WO1 C CAVALIERI, MC, to ARAWE Sub-Division, RABAU District - 24 May 45 to 7 Jul 45. Particular attention is directed to the changing situation on the South coast of NEW BRITAIN, as, for instance, the anticipated movement from JACQUINOT BAY :

"The health of the coastal villages is fair, considering. Many of the hospital cases have been treated at GASMATA Native Hospital. Unfortunately, the inland people, not having any means of transport, cannot come to GASMATA Hospital, and these natives are in very bad health indeed. This could be partly overcome if suitable water transport were attached to GASMATA. It is unfortunate that ANGAU is unable to provide such on out-stations for the benefit of the natives.

However, I am of the opinion that a hospital should be established on the East bank of the ANU River, thus enabling all ARAWE and most of the PASSISMANUA natives to attend same. They are in need of medical treatment, and I strongly recommend that this be considered for the betterment and welfare of the people."

Remarks by ADO GASMATA are as follows :

"Once the South-east season ends it may be possible to organise the collection and transport of hospital cases from the PULIE River to GASMATA by hired canoe - unless some form of powered sea transport is made available to me before then.

If the resources of the Medical Section ever permit, it is desirable that a Native Hospital be established at MOENE HARBOUR. If that is done the hospital of GASMATA would be best situated in the AWUL vicinity; that is, on the assumption that eventually there will be no Native Hospital at JACQUINOT BAY"

Remarks by DO RABAU District :

"This is a matter of grave concern. At the present moment owing to Base work, no medical patrols can be conducted. It is essential that the more remote area be visited by medical patrols."

A. A. Roberts
A. A. ROBERTS Maj
ADDS & NA

PATROL REPORT

DISTRICT: NEW BRITAIN
SUBDISTRICT: GASMATA
AREA PATROLLED: PASSIS MANUA

BY: CAPT BOYAN

DURATION 11-8-45 - 1-9-45 and
30-9-45 - 16-10-45.)

DS 30/1

Sub-district GASMATA,
RAHAUL DISTRICT.
10 November 1945

District Officer,
RAHAUL.

PATROL REPORT 2-45/46 - PASSISMANUA SUB DIVISION.

Dates of Patrol :- (a) 11th. August to 1st September 1945.

(b) 30th September to 16th October 1945.

Dates of last

patrol :-

At various dates during 1944. In case of some villages no previous census since re-occupation.

Area Patrolled :- PASSISMANUA Sub-Division.

Personnel :-

(a) PX 1.0 Capt. R.L. Boyan A.D.O.

(b) AGX388 W.O.I. CAVALIERI C. P.O.
and the following native personnel of R.P.C :-

Reg no.	3823	Const.	ANTON.
" "	3853	"	AUSIAP
" "	3757	"	NINGIABI
" "	2197	"	SONI
" "	2370	"	ANSE
" "	4032	"	AURO
" "	3567	"	MANDINA
" "	2195	"	MALARI.

Purposes of patrol.

(i) Revision of census.

(ii) Recording of details of war damage to native property, war injuries to natives and of natives who were working under Civil Contracts of Service at the time of the Japanese invasion.

(iii) Consolidation of administrative influence and general administration.

DIARY: CAPT. BOIAN.

- 11.8.45: Left Gasmata 1100 hrs. and proceeded to AVIO in two canoes.
- 12.8.45: By track to opposite ABLINGI Island in heavy rain thence to ADUWO by canoe. Sheltered then on to AIUEP.
- 13.8.45: Fine weather. Through MALENGLO, AMBONGI to AKINUM.
- 14.8.45: To MAGIEN Post at Moewe Harbour.
- 15.8.45: Remained MAGIEN. Lt. Britten arrived 1200 hrs. ex Arwe even seeking news of a reputedly lost vessel.
- 16.8.45: Remained Moewe. One child ordered to hospital without delay.
- 17.8.45: To head of ARUNG Bay per canoe thence MLEUNG via IUMIHELLO.
Line village and revised census issuing new book. Discussions in evening with village officials and prospective Councillors.
- 18.8.45: To AMGORING and OKUR lining both places and revising census. Noticed many new taro gardens. Natives conducted a sing sing at night.
- 19.8.45: Turned inland to AIUMELLE. Weather still fine.
- 20.8.45: Revised census issued new book. On to MOLOPUN where officials of MOLLO, WITAT and UAKIS reported. Revised census. Strong opposition to supplying any men as labourers for Army.
- 21.8.45: Visited WITAT issued first book to be held by these people, back to MOLOPUN then on to MOLLO. Revised census and issued new book.
- 22.8.45: To MOLOPUN chasing runaway recruit. Unable to find him but obtained a replacement. Back to MOLLO then on to AUDI. Threatening weather and no Rest House - natives built rough shelter. Revised census and issued new book.
- 23.8.45: To ASLIMBOM and across ALIMBIF RIVER to MOKLONGMORANGI. Revised census at each village and issued new books.
To NAMOKLONGLONG village this comprising with two hamlets the ALAMOS group, latter being none used for census.
- 24.8.45: To SENSISI and its hamlet GOAPENSA. Issued new book. Returned to NAMOKLONGLONG and on to AIIMI about 2 hours. In endeavour to interpret the map paced distances to SENSISI and GOAPENSA but this no help.

- 25.8.45: Issued new book ALIWI and on to NUGUNU about 80 mins. utterly unable to orient myself on the map. Issued new book and back to coast at YUMIELLO. Issued new book.
- 26.8.45: Returned to MAGIEN by canoe. Put former mission launch in water to test for leaks.
- 27.8.45: Visited GANGLLO and YANPUN revising census and issuing new books.
- 28.8.45: At MAGIEN. Mail arrived confirming that peace had been declared. Worked on genealogical table for chief families of Moewe Harbour.
- 29.8.45: To MIMINGMERE. Revised census and issued new book. R.A.N. vessel "Lauriana" sheltered at ALIWI anchorage.
- 30.8.45: Revised census and issued new book at AVIKLO. Further work on genealogical table.
- 31.8.45: Bad weather. At MAGIEN.
- 1.9.45: Left MAGIEN 0715 towing former mission launch by the station surfboat. Averaged 2 m.p.h. to arrive at SEPSEP at 1900 having called at KALAMLO and APALIK. Now in Gasmata Sub-district ready to commence patrol thereof.

DIARY: W.O. CAVALIERI. (Eastern Villages)

- 30.9.45 Left GASMATA 1800 hrs in surfboat with 4 R.P.C and one personal servant.
- 1.10.45 Had lunch ABUNGE and sailed on to MOEWE arriving same at 1600 Hrs.
- 2.10.45 Left MAGIEN Station for MIMINGMERE by canoe and then proceeded overland to SEILWA - 1/2 hour walk - lined and took census of same. Then went on to ALIWI, lined and took census there and went on to POMUGU, where a central rest house has been built, and camped overnight.
- 3.10.45 Lined and took census of POMUGU and then went on to LAPALAM taking census of same. From LAPALAM patrol pushed on to AKA and made camp as suitable rest house was available.
- 4.10.45 Lined AKA and then proceeded to AU - 1/2 hour walk - lined same and pushed on to LAKONGKONG where the patrol camped for the night.
- 5.10.45 Lined LAKONGKONG and went on to BOKAININ - 3/4 hour walk - lined same and returned to make camp at AKA.
- 6.10.45 Went on to APULO, lined same and moved on to SANUNAG where the patrol camped overnight after having lined same.

- 7.10.45 rushed on to LAPUSAU which has a population of only 10 and is now a Hamlet of KALAMLO. Moved on and lined KALAMLO, including figures for LAPUSAU. Patrol then returned to MAGLEA Station.
- 8.10.45 Remained at MAGLEA arranging patrol for completion of PASSISMAUA Sub-Division.
- 9.10.45 Patrol left MAGLEA Station at 0900 Hrs. passed through KALAMLO and LAPUSAU arriving at ARAT at 1300 Hrs. After lining and taking census of same the patrol camped for the night.
- 10.10.45 Left ARAT at 0700 Hrs. and arrived at ASIT 0930 Hrs. lined village and completed census.
- 11.10.45 Proceeded to ASAI - 1 Hour walk - took a census and spent the remainder of the day inspecting gardens.
- 12.10.45 Moved on to SIAM - 1 1/2 Hrs. walking time - and took census of same. Patrol then pushed on to AUL - 1/2 Hour walk - where, after taking census the patrol moved on a further 1/2 Hour walk to MOIYA, which has a central rest house and camped the night.
- 13.10.45 Lined MOIYA for taking of census and then pushed on to APONGWAL - 1/2 hour walk - took census and went to MOLFUA - another 1/2 Hour walk - and camped.
- 14.10.45 Lined MOLFUA taking census and proceeded to AKINUM and compiled census there. By canoe the patrol proceeded to ABUAGE, had lunch and moved on to MEBENGLO camping there overnight.
- 15.10.45 Patrol left MEBENGLO arrived at AUET and changed canoes and went on to ABLINGE camping there owing to a storm.
- 16.10.45 Patrol returned to GASMATA from ABLINGI.

INTRODUCTION.

Various exigencies made it necessary that this patrol be conducted in two parts. Originally W.O. Cavaliere was to conduct the whole patrol but his summons to Lae for an interview with the GOC caused an alteration in plans. Comments relative to "Western Villages" are those of Capt Boyan; those relative to "Eastern Villages" are solely those of W.O. Cavaliere.

CENSUS.

Despite reference to all available sources, it was not possible, prior to commencement of this patrol, to consolidate census figures for all the villages in the Sub-Division for which figures existed pre-war.

As things now stand figures for 39 villages are submitted with this Report. Even so, further inland there are scattered groups of natives who will have to be brought under control. It is improbable their numbers are large.

SPECIFIC COMMENTS ARE :-WESTERN VILLAGES.

Births exceed deaths in the proportion 211 : 100. The birth-rate is more or less normal but the death-rate particularly low. Perhaps some of the weaker people died during the period of the Japanese occupation when native hospital facilities were not available.

The great preponderance of males existing in the ARAWA Sub-Division is also noticeable here. The masculinity index is 125.8, a most unsatisfactory figure from the point of view of reproduction. Such index as applied to children is 136.6 - worse than for all people. On the other hand female births since last census exceeded male births. 2 male infants under 12 months of age and 3 females died during the period under review. It is possible that information was not given relative to one or more infants who have begun and ended their brief span of life since the last census.

Comprehensive figures re able-bodied males and those away are given, it not being known to what extent H.Q. are now interested in those figures.

It will be seen that a few villages were over-recruited taking into account those classified as "missing" i.e. who were working or at school in January 1942 and whose whereabouts are not known. 68 men figure in this category. Most were at the Catholic mission on the Duke of York Islands. So far no information has been received from Rabaul indicating whether many of these are likely to return home.

65% of the women appear to be of the child bearing age, a percentage similar to that recorded in other parts of New Guinea and New Britain by the writer. 40 of them are unmarried or widows.

Western Villages (cont'd)

Of the 123 new names recorded most are those of natives who lined pre-war but were still in the bush when prior post-war censuses were taken. As most pre-war village books are no longer in existence their absence was unobserved. However, the 22 people of WITAT are definitely newcomers this being a first census. It is believed that WITAT is the limit of population in that direction so far as this Sub-District is concerned. Further north is the MANG group who are co-lingual with the LAMOGAI people administered from TALASDA.

In the mistaken belief that W.O. Cavallieri had included the village in ARAWB census figures GIRING was not visited. An anomalous position exists. The GIRINGS are co-lingual with villages east of the ANU River but it live contiguous to the group of ARAWB villages west of the ANU River and should be regarded as part of ARAWB Sub-Division.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Western Villages)

numbers are as follows :-

Villages	19
Luluais	18
Tul Tuls	15
Medical Tul Tuls	12

Separate recommendations are submitted for one additional Luluai, one additional Tul Tul, A new Luluai for AVIKLO and one alteration of TulTul. As a result of the patrol four men are undergoing training as Medical Tul Tuls. With one exception they are from hill villages which have not previously boasted such an official. The S.M.A. has reported very favourably on their keenness.

A confused situation was found to exist at AVIKLO where two men were officially Luluais (and not joint office bearers) This state of affairs was due to the opposing opinions and recommendations regarding SEVEN. Earlier this year the report was submitted covering my special enquiry as directed by H.Q. Northern Region regarding this man's activities. Advice has recently been received that SEVEN should be relieved of his position which leaves PAKIKI as sole office-holder. However, as no advice was received of PAKIKI's appointment by DDDS & NA following Capt McLeod's recommendation, I now re-submit by separate memo attaching two copies of a comprehensive genealogical table compiled in order that I may have a clear idea as to the actual position regarding hereditary rights.

Generally speaking officials are satisfactory without being outstanding. In some cases officials are men who assumed control on death of previous incumbent during 1942-43 or were given the job in 1944 without being appointed in accordance with

Western Villages. (cont'd)

formal procedure. Following Capt McLeod's precedent as far as the GASMATA Sub-District is concerned, a check was made to ensure that the Luluai in each case was not a mere figurehead. As no alterations on that ground are recommended, it would seem expedient to deem those whose names appear on the attached census sheets to be appointed in accordance with provisions of the N.A.R.

EASTERN VILLAGES: (CENSUS.)

No difficulty was experienced in lining these villages apart from a Pidgin-speaking point of view and this was mainly overcome through several coastal village officials accompanying Patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Eastern Villages.)

numbers are as follows :-

Villages	20
Luluais	18
Tul Tuls	13
Medical Tul Tuls	13

It was impossible to recommend any Tul Tuls as no one was suitable. This however, will partly be overcome as soon as the I/Ls return to their villages.

Eight X natives were recommended and brought back to GASMATA for training as Medical Tul Tuls.

TRACKS, BRIDGES AND FERRIES. (Western Villages)

Position very satisfactory. ferries are an improvement on those existing in June last.

On the inland track, only river of consequence was the ALIMBIT crossed by a rickety bridge over a gorge. Apart from this obstacle the trip could have been done on horseback.

Drainage of coastal track is desirable and necessary steps have been taken.

(Eastern Villages)

All pre-war main roads reasonably clean. But new tracks that have been added, owing to the village sites being shifted, frequently were lousy. Most of the old and new tracks have mud up to two feet in depth and most of these cannot be overcome even by draining.

CANOEES. (Western Villages)

Following caustic comments and ultimatums by myself (Capt Boyan) when moving along the coast in June-July last, much effort was put into canoe-building.

Unfortunately this could only be done in many cases by borrowing canoe adzes. Some months ago I understood a quantity of these were to be sent to me for free distribution. If this is no longer possible it is hoped I can be supplied with a quantity for sale for cash or to exchange for native foods,

CANOES (cont'd)

(8)

Tambu shells etc.

Eastern Villages.

AKINUMI was the only coastal village for me to line ~~up~~ of all the Eastern villages and same is well off with regards to canoes.

REST HOUSES. (Western Villages)

Mostly flimsy temporary structures. no changes were requested, as this Sub-Division would lend itself well to your scheme of Central Rest Houses and subsidiary buildings serving a group of villages and a supplementary scheme of a communal garden contiguous thereto wherein all crops must be planted in accordance with the methods in use at GASMATA (with essential modifications where necessary).

(Eastern Villages)

Capt Boyan's remarks can be taken for Eastern Villages as well.

In some cases Rest houses were built with a partition in the centre, one room for R.P.C. and the other for the P.O. and Personal servant, rather a family affair.

VILLAGE SANITATION. (Western Villages)

The sea serves its usual function so far as the coastal villages are concerned.

I have already requested that a Latrine Digger be issued to this Sub-District. If received this tool will be escorted by ~~xx~~ police around the entire Sub-District. Till this can be done the position will not be satisfactory in the hill villages.

(Eastern Villages)

Instructions were issued to all hill people to dig Pit Latrines, as the situation needs 100% improvement throughout the entire area.

CEMETARIES! (Western Villages)

No Complaints.

(Eastern Villages)

No complaints.

VILLAGE HOUSING! (Western Villages)

Much improvement is desirable.

Capt McLeod selected a type of house in existence at MAENGLO Village in the GASMATA Sub-Division as a model for the ~~xx~~ whole sub-district. The general plan is excellent and the natives of all villages have been advised to follow it when constructing new buildings. As a further incentive married police quarters have been built at GASMATA on the "MAENGLO" pattern with slight modifications and visiting natives will be required to inspect them.

Trees are practically the only building material available in the hills so there is a lack of flooring and indifferent walls. It is opined that the answer to such a state of affairs is adzed timber -- which requires that adzes be made available to the Gasmata Trade Store if and when re-opened.

VILLAGE HOUSING (Eastern Villages)

Many villages were well ~~laid~~ out but houses were built of flimsy material as suitable building material is scarce. Unless these ~~vi~~ natives are issued with adzes or they are made available to them through the Trade Store which, as mentioned by Capt Boyan, is now closed, there is little or no chance of improvement in regards to the above matter.

HEALTH. (Western Villages)

Situation much better than expected which is just as well so far as the hill people are concerned in view of the long distance to hospital by track. Some station canoes have been acquired recently and convoys of these will be sent to the area regularly - at least, till such time as this Sub-District possesses something with an engine in it.

(Eastern Villages)

The health situation of the hill people is surprisingly good, though it could be improved if a suitable craft was made available to this station.

FOOD! (Western Villages)

There was a sufficiency of food. Steps should be taken to inculcate principles of tillage, crop rotation and green manuring. Station gardens are being used as experimental and demonstration patches and as mentioned under the heading "Rest Houses", it is considered similar communal patches should be established and maintained under supervision at central villages. This scheme is about to be put into operation in the GASMATA Sub-Division with OKILIMI the probable first site.

Hoes comprise with adzes and canoe adzes a triumvirate of hand tools which should be liberally sprinkled through native villages via Trade Stores.

A quantity of corn and bean seeds which arrived soon after W.O. Cavaleri left for his portion of the patrol, were sent on to him and he was able to effect distribution throughout the Sub-Division.

(Eastern Villages)

The food position was found to be satisfactory throughout the entire area.

COURTS. (Western Villages)

None held during the patrol.

(Eastern Villages)

None held during the patrol. Many minor shell (Gold Lip) disputes were settled ~~by arbitration~~ much to the satisfaction of the natives.

MISSION INFLUENCES.

(Western Villages)

Does not appear to have been very extensive and no native Missionaries are active.

(Eastern Villages)

No Mission influence noticed throughout patrol.

TRADE ROUTES. (Western Villages)

The usual trading occurs between beach and hill villages. No indications of trade contacts with the KOMBI people of the north coast.

MAPPING. (Western Villages)

The Army 1" = 1 mile maps were found to be accurate in very few respects.

A sketch map is submitted, villages and tracks are shown in their approximate position. On account of the flat nature of the terrain triangulation is impossible and a more accurate map can only be drawn after a long and tedious compass-pace traverse. At present there is more useful work to be done in this Sub-District.

(Eastern Villages)

A sketch map is not submitted owing to the villages and the tracks having been shifted so often in the past four years that it was more than I could do to get even approximate positions. However this will be overcome by another patrol as by then their positions should have become more defined.

THE GENERAL NATIVE SITUATION (and Native Education)

(Western Villages)

A cause for satisfaction though the people of the furthest inland villages are still rather primitive. In one case only an appreciable number of natives failed to appear for census.

An original object of the patrol was the further recruiting of natives for the army. Practically the only villages under-recruited were the inland ones and the people thereof showed a marked reluctance to leave home. In one case, recruits that had been ordered to work deserted and when recovered had to be placed under police guards. On word of the termination of hostilities recruiting ceased and those obtained were sent home and I carried on with a much clearer conscience with the ending of a ~~xxxx~~ distasteful task.

The receipt of District Services instruction No. 21 at the termination of the patrol was of great interest. Foregoing portions of this report indicate what has been reported in successive monthly reports that the bias of Administration activity in this district is the improvement of agricultural methods and improved housing. In addition, the natives are being encouraged to want an Administrative School where the main items in the syllabus will be the "three R's", fundamental rules of health and sanitation, carpentry, engine maintenance, care of livestock etc. All this is linked with attempts to get native councils established.

THE GENERAL NATIVE SITUATION (and Native Education) Cont'd

To further these ends, during an earlier patrol along the coast from ARAWA to GASMATA, undertaken to get a first-hand impression of a large portion of the Sub-District, I convened a meeting at MOEWE Harbour of the leaders of a large number of villages and outlined to them the above policy. Specially invited was Const. MARIAS (on leave at his village) because he had been with a F.E.L.O. Australian Tour. At my request he gave a highly, very amusing and reliable account of what he had seen, certain aspects being explained in greater details by myself.

Thus it will be observed that so far as this Sub-District is concerned the afore-mentioned Instruction was anticipated.

Having had close connection with the CARGO CULT at KARKAR Island in January 1942 it is always been my policy since to endeavour to dispense the native mind of his superstitions regarding the origin of manufactured articles, and every possible use is made of F.E.L.O. tourists to give backing to lectures on the subject.

In actual fact it would appear that GASMATA Sub-District was not the scene of any CARGO CULT UPRISING as a result of the war though some interest was taken in the activities of SATARI on the north coast.

Yet, sorcery is very rife. Capt McLeod entered on a big campaign against sorcery working through embryonic Village Councils.

The opinion ~~is~~ held that these natives are keen to co-operate in these attempts to enhance their welfare, but progress is slow, apart from the native's hidebound adherence to tradition physical difficulties exist. Much more could be done quickly if the Sub-District was equipped with a small launch. As it is, MOEWE Harbour at the eastern end of the Sub-division is over 20 hours canoe journey away and that 20 hours may mean a week's journey each way because of the variable weather of this coast. Again there exists the earlier-mentioned triumvirate of tools viz: adzes, canoe adzes and hoes. Inability to give any assurance that an administrative school is likely at GASMATA hinders one's efforts and finally, the inability to provide a relief when the former O I/c Trade Store left has been a source of great disappointment to the natives.

In previous Reports over the last two years I have expressed the opinion that tours on the line of F.E.L.O. "Circuses" be continued, originally taking leading men, particularly those from areas where outbreaks of the CARGO CULT seem to be prevalent and linking the scheme with the educational system.

EASTERN VILLAGES.

The remarks by Capt Boyan in regards to this matter wholly apply to the positions as found by me in the Eastern Villages.

EX MEMBERS OF THE T.N.G. NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

Particulars were obtained and are filed at the Sub-District office.

NATIVES WITH NON-TERMINATED CIVIL CONTRACTS OF SERVICE.

Details were taken for the whole sub-division and are now filed at Sub-District office.

DEATHS AND INJURIES TO NATIVES ARISING OUT OF THE WAR!

Details were recorded and will be submitted with monthly returns.

WAR DAMAGE TO PROPERTY.

Details were recorded and will be submitted in a separate memo.

POLICE.

Detachment with Capt Boyan.

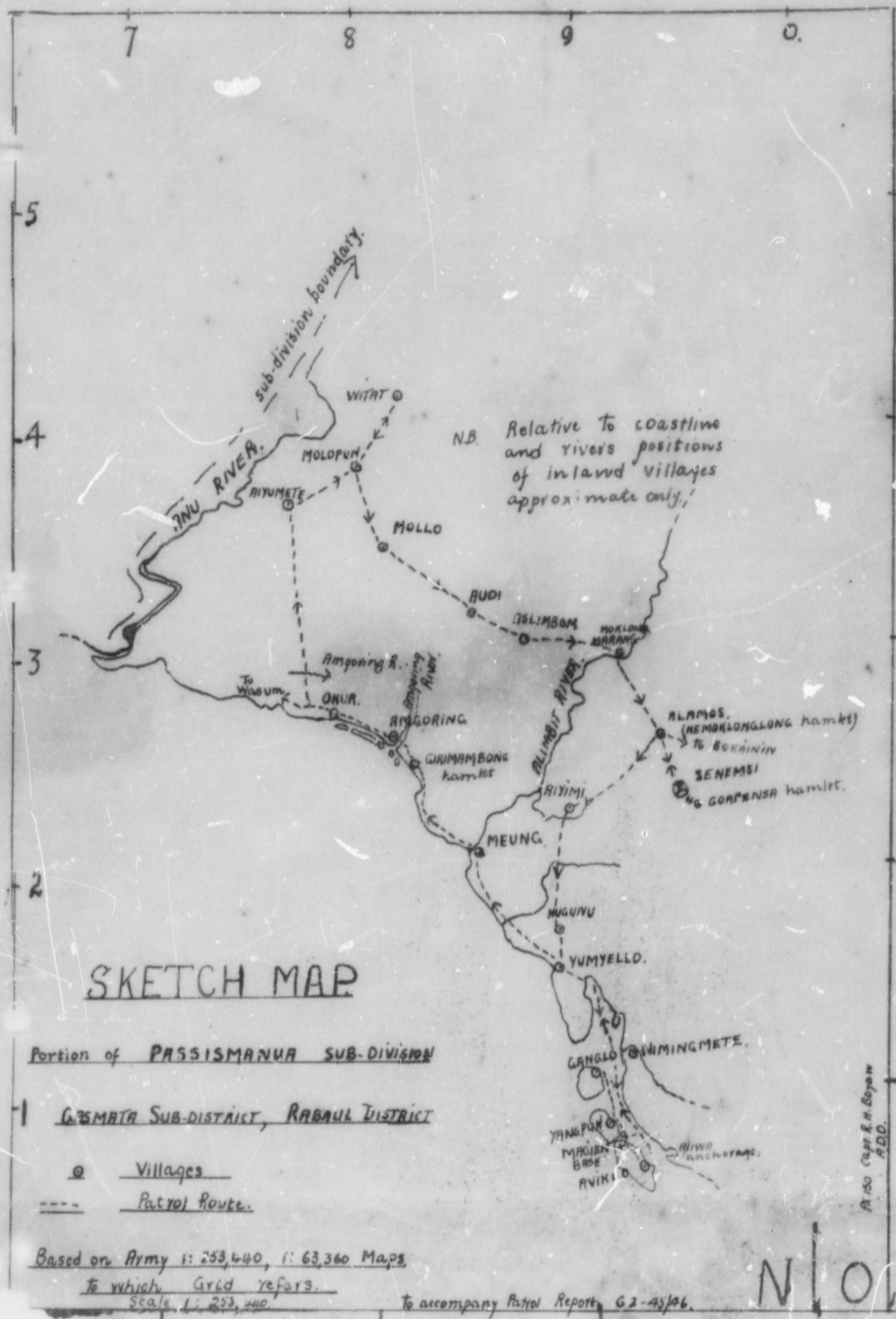
- Reg no. 3823 Const. ANTON : Quite willing but did not display any special ability.
- " " 3853 " MUSLIP : Willing, not entirely reliable. May improve with more patrol experience.
- " " 3757 " NINGIABI : A good lad, well known to me having been a personal servant to me during 1942-3 and proving himself very loyal and possessed of "guts". Possible N.C.O. material with more experience.
- " " 2197 " SONI : An undersized quite cheerful and likeable lad.

Detachment with W.O. Cavalleri.

- Reg no. 2370 Const. ANGE : A good reliable lad, plenty of common sense and has good qualities for an N.C.O.
- " " 4032 " AURO : Showed no ability and rather a dense type.
- " " 3267 " MANDINA : Found to be very satisfactory with plenty of go in him.
- " " 2195 " MALARI : Not over imbued with brains.

R.H. Boyan
.....Capt.
(R.H. Boyan)
A.D.O. CHAMATA

C. Cavalleri
.....W.O. 1.
(C. Cavalleri)
P.O. CHAMATA.



SKETCH MAP

Portion of PASSISMANUA SUB-DIVISION

GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT, RABAUL DISTRICT

- Villages
- Patrol Route.

Based on Army 1: 253,440, 1: 63,360 Maps
to which Grid refers.
Scale 1: 253,440

To accompany Patrol Report, G2-45/46.

N | O

Also Cape H. Survey P.D.D.

PASSISMANUA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE.	MAP REF.	LULUAI	TUL TUL	MED. TUL TUL	M.	M.	M.	F.	M.
MEUNG	N846209	SANGEN	RAMIO	1-ULME.	-	1	-	-	1
AMGORING	N813262	LO	WAPIAU	KAIS	1	-	1	1	-
OKUR	N785272	LAKAU	KERREM	POASAI	-	1	1	1	12
AITUMETE	N766367	SAURIAU	LEKIOR	-	1	2	-	-	-
MOIOPUN	N819399	SASIS	MUKILO	-	1	-	1	-	-
WITAT	N827413	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
MOLLO	N808347	MAI-O	PAMPANGIO	KERREN	-	2	-	-	5
AUDI	N855323	SUKUL	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
ASLIMBOM	N871312	LEKIOR	-	-	-	-	-	-	19
MOKLONG -									
MARANG	N896285	SEMIO	-	LEUT	1	-	-	-	-
ALAMOS	?	TOPE	KARSUNG	POMIKA.	1	3	-	1	8
SL-EMSI	?	UDUTIO	PUKIPON	-	1	-	-	-	2
AITIMI	?	YARE	YOLO	BUKA	-	1	-	-	4
NURGUNU	?	PAMUM	SILANGIT	-	4	-	1	-	2
YUMIELLO	N825155	VILGIT	KALAPLO	-	-	-	-	1	1
GANGLO	N898112	MARNEN	SIA	AI	3	2	1	1	-
IANGPUN	N905090	AUN	AMBOM	POALO	-	2	-	1	-
NIMINGMETE	N912117	ALIP	YAWO	KASEMSEM	-	2	1	3	-
AVIKLO	?	PAIKI	ALIS	GUPOKUNG	3	7	2	-	-
SEILWA	?	PAIONG	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
ALIMU	?	-	PAMOL	-	1	1	-	1	-
POKUGU	?	KLABEGIT	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
LAPALAM	?	MALUNG	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
AKA	?	SERANGI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
AU	?	WESGIT	WALIT	-	-	1	-	-	-
LAKONGKONG	?	BARIO	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
BOKAININ	?	KORKOLONG	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
APULU	?	YANGIN	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
SANURING	?	OMPO	WOLONG	PEMLI	-	-	-	-	-
KAMLO	?	TULHULLI	ARING	PUNLI	-	-	2	-	-
ARAT	?	MOJU	IANGALI	SILANGI	-	1	1	1	-
ASIT	?	ULAHAU	YETLI	-	-	1	1	-	-
SAINI	?	DUON	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
SIAM	?	MISWAN	PEMLI	-	-	1	1	2	-
MOLIA	?	-	YOKMEYANG	TILI	-	-	4	-	-
AUL	MAINGAI	MAINGAI	ULEK	LIMIT	-	-	1	-	-
APU WAL	?	ORSLONG	MIANGLI	-	-	1	1	1	-
MOLFUN	?	MIFI	KOWONGET	-	-	-	2	-	-
AKINUM	0148060	GOLFO	TEPEGIN	MALING	1	-	-	-	-
TOTALS		36	27	17	19	33	21	17	67

TOTALS (excl. I/Ls)			I/L Miss- ing.	Total and Incl. I/L.	ANC- AUI	I/L etc. RPG.	etc. NGIB	Mass- ing,	To- tal	eff- ive Male	40% eff- ive	Stats Rec- ruit- ment.	women Preg- nant.	women C.B.A.	Unmar- ried women C.B.A	Gras Widow
M.	F.	Persons														
17	22	39	1	40	-	1	-	-	1	6	2	+1	1	10	2	-
44	43	87	6	93	-	1	-	-	1	17	8	-	1	17	2	2
58	45	103	8	111	-	4	-	-	4	22	6	-	1	19	3	-
48	33	81	0	81	-	2	-	-	4	17	4	-	1	13	1	-
47	30	77	4	81	-	2	-	-	4	12	4	+2	1	11	2	-
12	10	22	-	22	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	-	-	2	1	-
51	35	86	6	92	-	5	-	-	-	16	6	+1	4	11	2	-
31	24	55	7	62	-	-	-	-	7	15	6	-1	2	12	-	-
13	14	27	6	33	-	-	-	-	6	9	3	-3	1	7	-	-
19	14	33	6	39	-	-	-	-	6	12	4	-2	-	7	1	-
82	70	152	18	170	-	4	-	-	14	37	14	-4	6	24	2	-
44	34	78	4	82	-	3	-	-	1	18	7	+3	1	17	2	-
23	16	39	2	41	-	1	-	-	1	10	4	+2	1	7	-	-
33	18	51	2	53	-	-	-	-	2	13	5	+3	-	12	3	-
45	33	78	20	96	-	4	1	-	15	20	14	-6	2	20	2	-
50	37	87	4	91	-	4	-	-	-	4	8	+4	-	17	2	2
72	62	134	5	139	-	3	1	-	1	23	9	+4	1	13	5	-
31	23	54	5	59	-	3	1	-	1	15	6	+1	-	10	2	-
83	87	170	5	175	-	2	1	2	1	34	13	+7	1	28	7	1
18	18	36	2	38	-	2	-	-	-	7	2	-	-	8	-	-
27	22	49	7	56	-	7	-	-	-	19	6	-	2	22	-	-
27	25	52	-	52	-	-	-	-	-	10	4	+4	-	15	-	-
37	35	73	2	75	-	2	-	-	-	15	6	+4	1	15	3	-
21	15	36	2	38	-	2	-	-	-	7	2	-	-	10	-	1
40	31	71	7	78	-	2	-	-	5	19	6	-1	-	14	-	-
38	17	55	5	60	-	4	-	-	1	16	6	+1	-	8	-	-
22	11	33	6	39	-	2	-	-	4	12	4	-2	4	5	-	-
22	12	34	4	38	-	2	-	-	2	4	4	-	-	4	1	-
51	23	54	1	55	-	-	-	-	1	9	3	+2	1	12	-	-
31	36	67	5	72	-	5	-	-	-	17	6	+1	-	9	1	2
30	22	52	3	55	-	3	-	-	-	11	4	+1	-	9	-	3
28	19	47	-	47	-	-	-	-	-	13	4	+4	-	10	2	-
43	27	70	-	70	-	-	-	-	-	15	6	+6	-	11	2	-
31	14	45	-	45	-	-	-	-	-	14	5	+5	-	6	1	-
35	29	64	3	67	-	2	1	-	-	16	5	+3	-	14	2	-
15	15	30	-	30	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	+1	-	6	2	-
29	16	45	2	45	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	+1	1	7	-	1
34	26	60	-	60	-	-	-	-	-	9	4	+4	-	5	1	1
19	13	32	6	38	-	-	2	4	6	12	4	-2	-	6	-	-
79	1077	2456	168	2624	75	6	4	85	170	578	109	+65) -21)	32	453	55	12

PATROL REPORT

DISTRICT : NEW BRITAIN
SUBDISTRICT : GASMATA
By : CAPT: BOYAN
DURATION : 1.9.45 - 23.11.45.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Sub-District of GASMATA,
RABUL DISTRICT,
26th. November 1945.

D.O. No.
RABUL.

PATROL REPORT G 3 - 45/46 - GASMATA SUB-DIVISION.

Dates of Patrol :-

(a)	1. 9.45 to 12. 9.45	}	Capt. Boyan.
(b)	19. 9.45 and 21. 9.45		
(c)	28. 9.45 to 7.10.45		
(d)	11.11.45 to 12.11.45		
(e)	4.11.45 to 8.11.45	}	W.O. Cavalieri.
(f)	17.11.45 to 23.11.45		

Dates of last
Patrol.

:- At various dates during 1944/5, this patrol representing first consolidated one since re-occupation. In some cases first visit since re-occupation.

Area Patrolled :- GASMATA Sub-Division extending from ANDRU River on the West to Montague Harbour on East.

Personnel :- (a)(b)(c)(d). Capt.R.H. Boyan, PX150.
(e)(f). NGX 388 W.O.1 Cavalieri, C.
and the following personnel of R.P.C. :-

Reg.No.	3823	Const.	ANTON	}	with Capt. Boyan.	
" "	3814	"	DIMBENGUAN			
" "	3853	"	MUSIAP			
" "	4020	"	NIMBI			
" "	3757	"	NINGIABI			
" "	3856	"	SALUM			
" "	2197	"	SONI		}	with W.O.1 Cavalieri.
" "	3786	"	TAKU			
" "	2370	"	ANGE			
" "	3652	"	GUIM			
" "	3717	"	BAIJA			
" "	3695	"	NIRIBO			
" "	3786	"	TAKU			
" "	3814	"	DIMBENGUAN			
" "	3796	"	ONA			

Purposes of
Patrol

- :-(i) Revision of census
(ii) Visiting villages not previously patrolled since re-occupation to asses degree of control and advance it where necessary,
(iii) Initiate communal demonstrations and experimental gardens in the area inland from GASMATA Aerodrome and generally endeavour to forward the Village Council System.

Purposes of

- Patrol Cont'd :- (iv) Recording details of :-
 - (a) War Damage to native property.
 - (b) War Injuries to natives.
 - (c) Natives with Civil Contracts of Service not terminated at the time of the Japanese invasion.
- (v) Recruiting of labourers for Army - abandoned on cessation of hostilities.
- (vi) General Administration.

2.9.45: ...

7.9.45: ...

8.9.45: ...

9.9.45: ...

10.9.45: ...

11.9.45: ...

12.9.45: ...

13.9.45: ...

14.9.45: ...

15.9.45: ...

16.9.45: ...

17.9.45: ...

18.9.45: ...

19.9.45: ...

20.9.45: ...

21.9.45: ...

22.9.45: ...

23.9.45: ...

24.9.45: ...

25.9.45: ...

26.9.45: ...

27.9.45: ...

28.9.45: ...

29.9.45: ...

30.9.45: ...

D I A R Y

CAPT. H. BOYAL.

(3)

- 1.9.45: Left MAGIEN base after patrol of portion of the PASSISMANUA sub-division travelling per station surfboat with salvaged ex-mission launch in tow. Averaged 2 m.p.h. to reach the first GASMATA sub-division of ^{village} SEPSEP at 1900 having called at KALAMLO and APALIK. Excellent weather in the morning but adverse wind and tide in afternoon.
- 2.9.45: Revised SEPSEP census. Left for AMBONGI but unable to make progress against wind and current.
- 3.9.45: South-east gales and rain. Unable to leave SEPSEP.
- 4.9.45: } Bad weather continued. Inspected taro gardens
5.9.45: } and discussed crop rotation and green manuring with the natives.
- 6.9.45: Some improvement and by describing a wide semi-circle were able to reach AMBONGI
Revised census. Mail arrived.
- 7.9.45: A favourable wind in the morning permitted a departure from AMBONGI but the later arrival of south-east gales forced temporary shelter at an island. When wind abated able to get near MALENGLO Island only to strike a strong current which restricted progress to a rate of about one quarter of a mile per hour and ultimately a landing at a point about a quarter of a mile away from the usual anchorage.
Revised census.
- 8.9.45: Surfboat with launch in tow sent direct to AYUEP. Self by canoe and short track to POMALGIN then on an hour or so to SARUM where initial census conducted. Back to POMALGIN reached in heavy rain and camped.
- 9.9.45: Revised census then to AYUEP. Though away from open sea heavy swell breaking beyond the reef damaged canoe and necessitated a longer trip in even more sheltered waters. Revised AYUEP census.
- 10.9.45: Wind dropped and gentle rollers only. To ADUWO lightening some of the tow load by adding a canoe to the convoy. Proceeded to ADUWO where camped but surfboat and launch sent to ABLINGI to take advantage of the weather. Revised ADUWO census.
- 11.9.45: On to ABLINGI and revised census. Excellent weather.
- 12.9.45: To GASMATA reached after dark after revising census at AVIO and AU and meeting a strong south-east set for the last six miles.
-
- 19.9.45: Visited KALAGEN and ANATO villages from Gasmata for revision of census.
- 21.9.45: Visited AKUR village opposite Gasmata for revision of census.
-

- 28.9.45: Left Gasmata and proceeded to AVIHAIN. South-east gale sprang up soon after leaving station and one canoe foundered but, fortunately, near a reef and no losses.
- 29.9.45: Through the calm waters of Bertha Passage to KIWAH. At both AVIHAIN and KIWAH revised census and supervised the planting of maize, bean, tomato, Chinese Cabbage, Silver Beet and Lettuce seeds after a preliminary hoeing of the ground.
- 30.9.45: Bad seas still running and endeavouring to beach canoe near PARONGA village, as unable to use passage into AMGEN RIVER, was swamped in surf with loss of most of gear. Local natives quickly on scene to salvage what was floating and to dive for the heavier items but operations hampered by high seas.
- 1.10.45: Sent Constable DIMENGUAN to Gasmata for new gear and rations to allow continuance of patrol. Meanwhile local natives were able to salvage some more of the gear including police rifles.
- 2.10.45: Moved on to GELLAUR and TUMUK. Better weather. Constable arrived back just before dark so able to eat once again with a knife and fork. Revised census at both villages, and supervised garden work.
- 3.10.45: By small canoes to small creek thence by track to REMGAINI. Only a little rain. For portion of journey traversed a section of the track that had been widened and graded by the Japanese.
- 4.10.45: Heavy rain on awakening and continued till late in the morning. Revised REMGAINI census during a break and that of ALOR during a drizzle. Similar conditions for garden work. By track to opposite KASKAS Island in a downpour but a break during the canoe journey to the island. One drum of rice fell off one of the small canoes, but salvaged.
- 5.10.45: Rain most of day. Revised census and supervised planting but as WANI RIVER certain to be in flood and ~~unfordable~~ unfordable remained at KASKAS.
- 6.10.45: Fine morning. Found WANI in spate but fordable. On leaving river some rain fell but fine weather again after two hours. Reached TUMUK, inspected garden patch of beans etc. and taking advantage of improved weather moved 32 miles in the day inspecting garden patches at GELLAUR?, PARONGA en route. Camped LULYAKEVI.
- 7.10.45: Returned to Gasmata inspecting new garden patches en route and observing many of seeds planted had sent forth shoots.
- 11.11.45: By canoe and track to GETMATA Rest House, where gear left and self proceeded to WAKIS 2 for revision of census which involved issue of new book as this the first visit for census purposes since re-occupation

12.11.45:

Revised GERMATA census then on to OKOLIMI where census also revised. Conference with Village Officials and Councillors-elest regarding the establishment of communal experimental and demonstration gardens under control of sub-Council covering WAKIS, GERMATA, OKOLIMI, ZEBU and SIGILIWA villages. Natives selected a patch of ground between OKOLIMI and ZEBU as the site and the area will henceforth be referred to as the LUKUK Experimental Gardens.

13.11.45:

To LUKUK with Village Officials and Councillors and marked out first portion of gardens to be planted. To be cleared and hoed within a fortnight when an officer will inspect and indicate next stages.

On to ZEBU inspecting en route the best market garden patch of beans, maize etc. so far. The Tul tul was a labourer at KERAVAT Experimental Station and is acquainted with most of the methods that will be employed at the Lukuk Gardens.

Revised ZEBU census and moved on to SIGILIWA, again revising census.

14.11.45:

To AKAM Rest House, revising RINGRING and AKAM census. Visited AKAM market garden patch also that of AVIHAIN which had produced beans in five weeks from time of planting. Visited source of AKAM Creek said to be a spring but actually the exit of an underground river, or, more likely the debouchment of a huge system of underground drainage.

15.11.45:

Returned to Gasmata by canoe and track revising AVAREN census en route.

DIARY.

W.O. 1 CAVALIERI.

DIARY. W.O.1 Cavalieri.C.

- 4.11.45 Patrol left ANDRU River 0830hrs. and arrived AKUR(No 2) 0930hrs. Lined village and compiled census, issuing new book. Patrol then proceeded on to GUAVI - 3 1/2 Hrs. Built temporary Rest House.
- 5.11.45 Lined GUAVI, taking census, issuing new book. Then walked on to SAGSAGLO - 3 Hrs. - Lined village and took census and issued new book. Temporary housing built.
- 6.11.45 Left SAGSAGLO enroute AYUET passing through ASAROM, POMALGIN and on to AYUET - 6 Hrs - camping at same.
- 7.11.45 Left AYUET in suff boat calling in at ABLINGI for 7 oarsmen and continued on to AWIO. On account of rain patrol camped at AWIO.
- 8.11.45 Proceeded on to GASMATA.
- 17.11.45 Patrol - W.O.1 Cavalieri, 4 R.P.C. and personal servant + left GASMATA at 0830 Hrs in Surf boat enroute to LULAKUVI. Arrived same 1330 Hrs. Camped overnight.
- 18.11.45 Patrol walked to ZITUS - 3 Hrs - took census. issuing new book, and camped for the night.
- 19.11.45 Proceeded on towards NEMBRE. After walking 9 Hours Patrol camped in the bush, the sky being the roof.
- 20.11.45 Continued on to NEMBRE arriving there after 5 Hrs. walk. Took census, issuing new book, and camped at village.
- 21.11.45 Patrol left NEMBRE enroute AMI. After walking another 9 Hours decided to camp in between (the sky being once again the roof.).
- 22.11.45 Proceeded enroute to AMI arriving same after 5 Hours walk. Lined village and hamlet, taking census and issuing new book. Patrol camped here overnight.
- 23.11.45 Left AMI to return to GASMATA. Passed through Hamlet of AMI, WAKIS, GSEMATA and on to GASMATA - 5 Hrs.

INTRODUCTION.

(8) 7

As with the patrol of the PASIUMABUA sub-division for which report was recently submitted, various circumstances rendered it necessary for the census patrol of the GASSATA sub-division to be split between Capt. Coyan and W.O. Cavallieri. The comments which follow are compiled in collaboration. The main portion was covered by the A.D.O. leaving W.O. Cavallieri to do a couple of inland circuits touching groups which in the past had not previously been visited since re-occupation.

CENSUS.

Attached are figures relating to 36 villages. For 8 of these new books were issued and the respective totals are entered as new bases. However, apart from KEMBA it is understood those 8 groups were visited and censused pre-war.

Where figures of births and deaths are available, the latter show a slight excess. All these groups are within easy reach of GASSATA yet several cases of death in child-birth have come to notice and 6 of the 30 female deaths and 3 of the 33 male deaths recorded were of infants. In one case a medical ful and a father of an infant may be partly held responsible in that the latter's orders re hospitalization were not fulfilled. Appropriate charges were laid under the S.A.S. and both are now serving sentences of imprisonment.

Effort is being put forward to encourage hospitalization and special efforts being made to have all women allow their children to be born in hospital.

As with PASIUMABUA sub-division, males are greatly in excess of females. Masculinity index is 145.5 for all people, 127.0 for children. Yet last recorded births of each sex are equal. On the other hand deceased children numbered 6 males and 14 females.

Figures relating to effective males and recruitment are given. Most villages are under-recruited; a few are slightly over-recruited.

60% of women appeared to be of child-bearing age. 70 or 75% are unmarried or widows. Bride-prices are unduly high and endeavours are being made to lower prices there.

(8) 7

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Numbers are as follows :-

Villages	36
Paramount Luluais	1
Luluais	31
Tul Tuls	29
Medical Tul Tuls	27

Separate recommendations are being submitted re appointment of 3 new Luluais and 2 new Tul Tuls.

Generally speaking Village Officials are satisfactory. Outstanding amongst Luluais are PLALGET of MALENGLO, ROLO of KALAGEN, AROP of AKUR. All are keen to co-operate in the establishment of Village Councils and other outstanding men may emerge. Outstanding amongst Tul Tuls are those of ABLIGI, ANATO, AKUR, AVIHAIN, ZEBU, ZITUS, AMI and WAKIS.

TRACKS, BRIDGES and FERRIES.

Canoe travel predominates in this sub-division. Where coastal tracks are used to any extent they are adequately maintained; the natives are powered to effect improvements where land is so low-lying and flat that with heavy rain a huge area of forest becomes more or less a lake e.g. between AU and KALAGEN and TUMOK and REMGAINI.

The GETMATA - ZEBU - RING RING circuit can be classified as a bridle-path. The circuit from the mouth of the ANDRU to SARUM follows muddy overgrown winding kanaka pads; terrain is fairly flat. Luluais were told clearing is desired.

So far as the inland AMGEN- AU Rivers area is concerned the portion between LUKLAKEVI and ZITUS is fair. Between ZITUS and AMI via NEMBRE the pad exists and that is all. The country is very broken and rough and the number of creeks crossed is incredible. No instructions were issued re improvement, which is impossible anyway on account of the long distance and the small population. NEMBRE is a small isolated group the position regarding which is discussed under the heading Native Situation.

Ferries, when needed are adequate. Strong endeavours are made by officers to effect improvement in numbers, size and quality of canoes. Lack of canoe adzes remains a difficulty.

REST HOUSES.

Generally substantial. None were found in the ASENSENG area. Rough shelters had been built at ZITUS, NEMBRE and AMI subsequent to a promise being made at the sub-division conference on October 19th that a patrol would pay a visit at an early date. Changes in regard to Rest House are mentioned under the heading "LUK-LUK Experimental Gardens."

VILLAGE SANITATION.

(9)
Satisfactory on the coast. In the recent Report on the PASSISMANUA Sub-division it was stressed the need of a Sub-District Machine Digger to establish inland sanitation on a satisfactory basis.

CEMETERIES.

No complaints. Tendency inland to defer burial till putrefaction well advanced.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Along the coast housing is quite good and is gradually being improved. Inland they are poor and over-crowded. Distribution of sale of advice and advice and encouragement as to use is the only solution by reason of the shortage of building materials.

HEALTH.

As close contact has been maintained with these villages particularly to the west of the station where ARAWA and PASSISMANUA patrols had touched frequently, few cases requiring hospitalization were noted. Health in inland villages visited by W.O. Cavaliere was good.

FOOD.

Only village where actual shortage was noticed was ZIFUS. The inhabitants are securing food from coastal villages who were fed by the inland for a considerable period after the Japanese occupation.

SIGILIWA lost considerably as a result of floods, but elsewhere in the area inland from GASMATA Aerodrome, big increase in areas planted followed inspection of gardens last June.

The agricultural plans for the Sub-District will ensure that famines are a thing of the past except in extraordinary circumstances.

LUK-MUK EXPERIMENTAL GARDENS.

At the conference on October 19th. a scheme for the establishment of communal gardens was put forward by the A.D.O. and receiving the approbation of the natives plans were laid.

The objects of the scheme are :-

1. To serve as experimental and demonstration agricultural stations - natives will be given opportunity of learning the practices of crop rotation, fertilisation and tillage, and experiments conducted to determine methods best suited to local conditions, and to overcome any difficulties such as insect pests.
2. To provide a source of money by sale of the produce (native foods) to GASMATA Station (to provide half ration of native foods in lieu of half the rice ration for hospital patients) - in order that tools, implements such as ploughs, barbed wire, livestock etc may be purchased.
3. If and when ~~required~~ a quick-growing commercial crop is available that it be cultivated communally - for a start anyway.

(10)

Apart from the necessary official supervision, particularly in the formative stages, the scheme will be administered by the Village Officials and Councillors of the villages comprising each communal group. They will decide the sites for the gardens will divide the work equitably and will decide how proceeds will be spent. Such proceeds should be banked till sufficient funds accumulated.

8 gardens are tentatively planned. Groupings have been made on a basis which will ensure all villages are handy to the Garden. Once the gardens are established central Rest Houses should be built nearby. This would allow elimination of Rest houses at each village or rather their replacement by village halls which can serve a multitude of purposes - here it may be mentioned that in conjunction with the October conference the hospital orderlies and patients staged a play - object being to interest the natives in drama (or more likely comedy) as a supplement to Sing Sings which are a big feature in of life in the sub-division ; such drama could be staged in the village halls.

The visiting officers would patrol the villages in the group from such Central Rest House near which should be built a group Council House.

LUKUK is the first selected site and the group of villages concerned will be GERMATA, WAKIS- OKOLIMI-~~XXXXXX~~ ZENU and SIGILIWA - with perhaps AMI to be added. As this Report is being written information has come to hand that a patch of $2\frac{1}{2}$ Sq. Chains has been cleared and hoed and on November 26th. W.O. Cavalieri will visit LUKUK to supervise actual planting methods.

Since the inauguration of the scheme with the selection of Lukuk by the natives at OKOLIMI on 12th Nov. representatives of other villages have called at GASMATA re the extension to their area. As a result the site for the AVAREN - AKUR - ANATO - KALAGEN Gardens has been selected and work has commenced. ~~XXXXXX~~ A start will also be made by the RING RING - AKAM - AVIHAIN - KIWAK - LULAKKEVI - PARONGA group before the end of the month.

The enthusiasm of the locals is heartening and a successful prelude has been the attention given to the planting and care of bean, maize, tomatoe etc. seeds recently distributed.

The scheme would be assisted if the GASMATA Trade Store was opened and hoes and other garden tools were available for sale.

COURTS.

None held during patrol.

MISSION INFLUENCE.

Does not appear to have been very extensive. It is observed that whereas the GASMATA area people will relate a Creation Myth which has no connection whatsoever with Christianity, the PASSIS-MANUA and ARAWA people seem to have made a replacement ~~xxxx~~ with a story of "Adam nau Eva."

NATIVE SITUATION.

It is the opinion of both the A.D.O. and the P.O. that the natives of this area are glad to see the white man back in that they did not appreciate the period when they were practically without law and order and without a benevolent interest in their welfare - the Japanese indulged in little active Native Administration; they made mass appointments of village officials but seemingly, merely to facilitate the formation of labour gangs and the supplying of native foods.

An additional factor is that the sub-division was never highly recruited and there was no spectacle of the aged, infirm, child and female portion of the population having to maintain village life in the absence of all able-bodied men.

During the last six months two sub-divisional conferences were held. Village Officials and provisional Councilors relative to the formation of Village Councils and the advancement of the welfare of the natives generally. All are keenly enthusiastic particularly as they begin to really understand the useful function the Councils can serve. The patrolling programme was arranged to permit of both the A.D.O. and P.O. to be at the Conference on October 19th.

The wide geographical spread of the sub-division necessitates a division into 8 sub-council groups the actual initiation and early development of which will be linked with the communal garden scheme with all its supplementary features as discussed under the heading "LOKUK Experimental Gardens."

Capt McLeod endeavoured to seek the natives aid in the elimination of sorcery practices. It is believed he made some progress and the development of a community interest should facilitate the reform. Success will also ~~be~~ be proportionate to the extent to which the people of the hill villages are brought more under control, to a realisation of the total benefit to be gained from the extinction of sorcery and to their willingness to co-operate in the campaign. The implanting in the native mind of a realisation of the real causes of sickness will assist considerably and in this connection Sgt. Sinclair E.M.A. i/c GASMATA Hospital is doing good work.

The visit to ZITUS, NEMBE and AMI was the result of visits to the station by representatives of those villages and their attendance at the 19th. October Conference. Pre-war ZITUS and AMI were censused, the former lying at LULAKIVI on the beach, two to three hours away from their village. But none of the three had been visited since re-occupation except that Finance Inspector Lieut Gapper passed through a few weeks ago en route to TALASMA. Most of the people of the three villages are keen to maintain close contact with the administration although NEMBE do not desire to move from their site which is hours from anywhere. No attempt has been made to move them; if they see they are out of the way so far as improvement in welfare is concerned and desire to partake, and, as a result move nearer to other villages, well and good. If not, no harm is done provided they do not interfere with the more settled groups.

(12)

The ABENGSENG group comprises AKUR No 2, GUAVI, SAGSAGLO, SARUM and POMALGIN. POMALGIN is practically on the coast and the people have close ~~xxx xxx~~ contact with the coastal villages. Also they visit GASMATA and were represented at both Conferences. Representatives of AKUR No 2 had met the A.D.O. on the return portion of a trip to MOEWE Harbour but knowledge of GUAVI and SAGSAGLO was gained only from POMALGIN people.

All three groups were censused pre-war, (GUVI being a new village comprising mostly the people of MISAM-HRAL shown on maps) but their present state is assessed as equivalent to that existing when they were first visited.

It is probable that the three village sites are spasmodically occupied. SAGSAGLO was overgrown. Natives were tolerant towards the patrol but showed no particular enthusiasm over the visit.

It is opined that distinct loss of goodwill has taken place by the closing of the GASMATA Trade Store. An early re-opening will assist mightily the native administration programme.

On top of the closing, station twist tobacco is now exhausted. Over three months ago, two months rations were received. There has been a lack of shipping from Jacquinot Bay recently and when some rations were sent, they comprised Rice, Meat, Biscuits. A good reserve of the former two is held but there was practically no reserve stock of tobacco. As S&S were supplied with a list of stocks it was expected that they would first send items short-stocked. This was not so. Isolation can be partly overcome by better service from base sub-section.

Mack Tambu shell was being brought to the station to secure cash to make purchases at the Trade Store. With the closing of the latter, tobacco was asked for more often than cash. Tobacco drawn for patrol purposes was issued for this, till such stock had to be diverted to issues for police, labourers and patients. Result is that present total tobacco stock on station is 1 1/2 sticks. A.D.O. is about to leave for Jacquinot Bay by the fast disintegrating station surfboat hoping that one sinking is his quota for one period of two months. Full report on the "shipwreck" incident of 30th September has already been submitted. Aim is to load surfboat with tobacco and other exhausted items.

MAPPING.

Sketch map is submitted. Most coastal villages are shown correctly on Army maps. Some do not appear.

So far as inland is concerned once one progresses any distance it is impossible to link up the route followed with either "probable tra" or natural features shown on the maps.

For this reason no attempt ~~is~~ is made to show positions of NEMBRE, GUAVI and SAGSAGLO.

EX-MEMBERS OF THE T.N.G. NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

Details were recorded and filed at Sub-District Office.

NATIVES WITH NON-TERMINATED CIVIL CONTRACTS OF SERVICE.

Details were recorded and filed at Sub-District Office.

DEATHS AND INJURIES TO NATIVES ARISING OUT OF THE WAR.

Details recorded and will be submitted with Monthly Report.

WAR DAMAGE TO PROPERTY.

Details recorded and submitted in a separate memo.

POLICE.

Changes in personnel were made for the various sections of the patrol. Individual comments are :-

Reg No.	3823	Const.	ANTON.	Improving as he gains experience but yet shows no outstanding qualities.
" "	3814	"	DIMENGUAN.	A cheerful, likeable soul who gives no trouble and does what is required of him.
" "	3853	"	MUSIAP.	Like ANTON is improving but not outstanding.
" "	3757	"	NINGIABI.	Continues to serve well.
" "	3856	"	SALUM.	Not very impressive. Insufficient sense of his responsibilities as a member of the R.P.C.
" "	2197	"	SONI.	A quiet, cheerful worker who gives no trouble.
" "	3786	2	TAKU.	Not impressive. Young and may improve. Insufficient sense of responsibilities as a member of the R.P.C.

Comments by W.O. Cavallieri :-

Reg No.	2370	Const.	ANGE.	Continues to give good service.
" "	3717	"	BAIJA.	Satisfactory.
" "	3695	"	NIRIBO.	Fair.
" "	3652	"	GUIM.	A good willing worker, but could improve.
" "	3814	"	DEMENGUAN!	A very good and willing type.
" "	3786	"	TAKU	A poor type that does not realise his responsibilities as a member of the R.P.C. . May improve in time.
" "	3796	"	ONA	Fair.

Cavallieri
.....Capt.
A . R . O . G A S H A T A

CASBATA SUB-DIVISION.

Allege.	Map Ref.	Luluai.	Tul Tul.	Med. Tul Tul.
SEPSSEP	0-178025	-	ULAIYO	AI-UL
AMBONGI	0-213027	LUONGIT	WASMAN	LAPKET
MALENGLO	0-310019	PLALGIT	SIUMGIT	PASIS
SARUM	0-285080	MI-TIP	KURGBI	-
POMALGIN	0-305042	TUAM	KWAITO	NIMBO
AYUAT	0-370040	SELO	KAPSUK	SILIO
ADUWO	0-455055	KAMUSKIT	SARIM	LEUL
ABLINGI	0-488025	AWUR	KORIAM	MISANGIT
AYO	0-585095	OMU	MALANGWI	PASIS
AO	0-655085	SANGSANG	-	ULIL
KALAGEN	0-688051	RULO	RULO 2	KERE
ANATO	0-710050	SAI-ENG	KINDRUK	KIKMAN
AKUR	0-723042	AROP	GULE	AMON
GETMATA	0-721037	ATIT	-	SIAP
WAKIS	0-719310	KIRANG	SA-BONG	-
OKOLIMI	0-735092	TOROTOMI	-	-
ZEBU	0-759105	APO	WOIET	GOLPUL
SIGILIWA	0-780106	MIGI	SALING	GISENGI
RING RING	0-798080	NUNGIN	MEGIT	MIRONGO
AKAM	0-810076	RUKA	U-I-V	RUKA 2
AVAREN	0-769042	KARING	ORIO	-
AVIHAIN	0-813063	-	TURON	KABOPO
KIWAK	0-865055	-	-	ALUNG
LULAKAVI	0-905083	LEVIN	TUGIN	GATI
FARONGA	0-955115	ABURA	AFLIM	AIRUM
GELDAUR	P-037175	KUPKUP	AMUGIT	IWOL
PUNUKI	P-058196	TWBOPO	ATUT	PAI-AK
MOKAS	P-022235	PULPUL	-	MOKOIL
REMGAINI	P-265265	MANSING	-	BONGNONG
ALOR	P-265255	-	KARI	YOMYOM
AKUR No 2		TWENGIO	IAWUN	-
GUAVI		LETONG	-	-
SAGSAGLO		YUGLI	NASIO	-
ZITUS		ALOS	MENGI	PAKURI
NEMPRE		KERE	YAMBAT	-
AMI		MAINGE	SILME	-
TOTALS		32	29	27

I/L Total and 1 st mis-sing.	I/L	ARG- AU.	L/L etc. RPC.	AIB NGIB	Mis- ing.	Tot- al.	Eff- ive Males.	40% Eff- ives	State of Rec- ruit- ment.	Wom- en Preg- nant.	Wom- en CBA.	Un- mar- ried Wom. CBA.	Grass Widows
4	78	3	1	-	-	4	17	6	+2	-	14	3	1
2	96	2	-	-	-	2	10	4	+2	1	12	3	1
14	140	10	2	2	-	14	35	14	-	3	20	3	3
1	22	1	-	-	-	1	6	2	+1	1	5	2	-
3	45	3	-	-	-	3	8	3	-	1	11	2	1
5	118	4	1	-	-	5	15	6	+1	1	24	6	1
1	44	-	1	-	-	1	12	4	+3	-	8	3	-
7	121	4	-	3	-	7	24	9	+2	-	22	7	-
5	103	4	-	1	-	5	17	6	+1	-	18	1	-
1		-	-	1	-	1	9	3	+2	1	7	1	-
10	125	3	6	-	1	10	20	8	-2	1	15	1	2
3	86	2	-	-	1	3	12	4	+1	-	14	2	1
3	81	2	-	1	-	3	11	4	+1	2	12	3	1
7	59	5	-	-	2	7	15	6	-1	1	9	1	-
3	62	1	1	-	1	3	15	6	+3	-	10	1	1
1	20	-	-	-	1	1	5	2	+1	-	3	-	-
7	81	2	-	-	5	7	17	6	-1	1	12	-	-
1	67	1	-	-	-	1	6	2	+1	1	11	4	-
7	68	3	2	2	-	7	15	6	-1	-	11	1	-
5	98	4	-	1	-	5	14	5	-	1	15	-	-
2	67	1	1	-	-	2	5	2	-	-	9	4	-
2	56	1	-	-	1	2	8	3	+1	1	12	1	1
5	59	2	2	1	-	5	12	4	-1	1	8	-	1
3	49	-	1	-	2	3	8	3	-	2	8	-	1
3	74	3	-	-	-	3	12	4	+1	1	13	-	-
7	115	3	1	-	3	7	22	8	+1	1	12	2	-
3	94	2	-	-	1	3	13	5	+2	1	16	1	-
3		2	-	-	1	3	11	4	+1	1	7	2	-
4	100	4	-	-	-	4	21	8	+4	2	17	1	-
7	97	3	1	-	3	7	21	8	+1	2	21	3	2
-	34	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	+2	-	5	1	-
-	52	-	-	-	-	-	16	6	+6	-	7	3	-
1	29	1	-	-	-	1	8	2	+2	-	4	-	-
-	45	1	-	-	-	-	10	4	+4	-	10	1	-
-	32	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	+1	-	3	-	-
-	103	-	-	-	-	-	20	8	+8	-	18	8	-

130 2347 76 20 12 22 130 478 177 -6 27 423 70 17

New Migrations Natives in Village. Totals
 Names IN. OUT. (excl. I/Ls)
 (& missing)

F. M. F. M. F. MC. PC. MA. FA. M. F. Pers.

-	-	-	-	2	1	19	13	21	21	40	34	74
-	-	-	-	-	-	26	23	20	25	46	48	94
-	-	-	1	2	2	40	14	37	35	77	49	126
-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	9	7	12	9	21
12	2	-	-	-	-	12	2	14	14	26	16	42
29	16	-	-	-	-	21	25	36	31	57	56	113
1	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	17	14	23	20	43
-	-	-	-	-	-	20	27	36	31	56	58	114
2	-	-	-	-	-	24	16	34	24	58	40	98
2	1	2	-	-	-	4	6	15	10	19	16	35
1	1	-	-	-	-	31	27	23	34	54	61	115
1	2	-	2	-	-	16	20	20	27	36	47	83
1	3	1	-	-	1	20	19	16	23	36	42	78
2	1	2	1	-	-	15	6	15	16	30	22	52
-	-	-	-	-	-	12	12	19	16	31	28	59
-	-	1	-	-	-	4	3	6	6	10	9	19
-	-	6	1	-	-	16	12	25	21	41	33	74
-	-	2	-	-	-	16	11	18	21	34	32	66
2	1	1	-	-	-	10	13	20	18	30	31	61
1	1	-	-	-	-	25	18	25	25	50	43	93
1	1	-	-	1	-	18	15	13	19	31	34	65
-	2	-	2	1	-	16	5	16	17	32	22	54
-	2	-	-	-	-	17	9	16	12	33	21	54
-	-	-	-	-	-	11	6	16	13	27	19	46
2	2	-	-	-	-	16	10	19	26	35	36	71
2	2	2	-	-	-	24	24	37	23	61	47	108
2	2	2	-	-	-	19	19	29	24	48	43	91
2	3	2	-	-	-	13	11	13	15	26	26	52
2	1	-	1	-	-	37	29	32	28	69	57	126
2	1	2	1	-	-	20	16	25	29	45	45	90
1	1	3	-	-	-	10	6	10	8	20	14	34
-	-	-	-	-	-	13	5	21	13	34	18	52
-	-	-	-	-	-	10	-	12	6	22	6	28
-	-	-	-	-	-	12	5	15	13	27	18	45
-	-	-	-	-	-	6	8	9	9	15	17	32
-	-	-	-	-	-	20	23	29	31	49	54	103

25 33 30 53 33 - 1 6 3 602 466 738 695 1340 1171 2511

DS 289

JAN 1965

ANGAU

HQ ANGAU

DS 307

HQ ANGAU
DISTRICT OFFICE
RABAU
29 DEC 1965

PATROL REPORTS GASMATA AREA

Forwarded herewith patrol reports No.2 and No.3 from Gasmata Sub-District.

Both reports indicate reasonably satisfactory state - constant intensive administration by Capt. Boyan and his staff has had very beneficial effects.

It is noticeable that behaviour of member of R.P.C. has improved considerably since the appointment of Capt Boyan as ADO Gasmata.

Both Capt Boyan and W.O. Cavalieri (now lieutenant) have worked hard under very adverse conditions. Their results speak for itself.

C. D. Sain
.....Major
District Officer, Rabaul

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

GASMATA Sub-District,
ANGAU,
New Britain.

District Officer,
Babaul District,
ANGAU
RABAUL.

Patrol Report.
Gasmata No. 4 of 45/46.

By WO11. COOTE P.R. P.O.

Patrol to : ARAWA and MOWE Harbour Sub-Divisions.

Duration of Patrol : 18th March - 26th March, 1946.

Patrol Accompanied by : Reg. No. 4020 Const. NIMBI
3853 " MUSIAP

Purpose of Patrol : To inspect progress of rehabilitation.
To check up on instructions by previous Patrol to both areas.
General administration.

DIARY.

18th Mar.

Departed GASMATA per ANGAU work boat AM1602 0700 hrs. accompanied by Sgt. MURRAY, Master, and Cpl. WILKES of A.M.G.P.C.B. Trade Store.

Arrived without incident at MOWE Pt. 1300 hrs. Warned natives that Patrol would be returning to inspect local villages.

19th Mar.

Departed 0700 hrs and proceeded to ARAWA. Arrived KUMBUN Jetty 1200 hrs. Camped at KUMBUN Village.

Inspected village and gardens during afternoon, and discussed with village council (Kibung) construction and layout of village.

20th Mar.

Departed KUMBUN by canoe and proceeded to PILILO Is. Inspected three villages - KINGARU, WASMATI and PALIGMATI. Inspected gardens and addressed village council.

Proceeded to AWANG Island and inspected large garden areas, then returned to KUMBUN 1700 hrs.

21st Mar.

Departed per canoe for KAUPTEBETE 0800 hrs. Arrived 1130 hrs. Inspected village and nearby gardens

Proceed to MARKLO. Inspected village, addressed council then returned to KUMBUN.

22nd Mar.

Departed KUMBUN per canoe for GINGALU. Village very clear and tidy. Discussed rebuilding of houses with "Kibung". Continued on to MESSELIA and LUPON villages. Inspected same then moved on to WAKO, and did likewise there. Work-boat arrived 1500 hrs and Patrol proceeded to PULIE R. where launch anchored for the night.

Continued on by canoe to MURIBN village, where construction of housing was discussed with village council. Returned to Pulie River.

3rd Mar.

Departed Pulie R. 0700 hrs. Arrived MOWE Harbour 1100 hrs. Interviewed officials from surrounding villages during afternoon.

24th Mar.

Departed by canoe on a tour of inspection of YANGBUN, GANCLO, NIMINGMETE and AVICKLO villages. Returned MAGIEN Rest House late afternoon.

25th Mar.

Work-boat broken down. Departed AVICKLO village 1300 hrs per canoe. Arrived AMBONGI village 1800 hrs.

26th Mar.

Departed AMBONGI 0700 hrs. Patrol returns to GASMATA 2000 hrs.

NATIVE GARDENS.

The present temporary draught caused by the lull between the north-west monsoon and the south-east Trade winds appears to be causing a minor set-back in food production at present, but nothing of a serious nature, and the position should be soon relieved by the approaching wet season.

It is disappointing that the planting of the Corn, Bean and Tomato seeds, given to some natives at Arawe and Mowe Harbour by the previous Patrol six months ago, was unsuccessful. However, the position seems general throughout this area, as attempts to grow the above vegetables on this station has not met with any success in the past.

The natives of PILELO Island were warned that when their present crops of Taro have been completely harvested on AWANG Island, their gardens must be moved back to their own ground.

VILLAGE HOUSING :

The type of housing inhabited by the people of the eleven villages visited in the Arawe area is of a very poor nature indeed. It was observed that in many cases the remains of old army huts, pieces of tarpaulin and corrugated iron were used in their construction.

Only a very small effort on the part of the MARKLO, MESSELIA, LUPON and WAKO village people had been made to commence rebuilding on pre-war standards, the others had made no effort whatsoever to improve conditions in their village.

At every village visited the natives were lined and it was pointed out that it is approximately two years since troops had left their area, and it was about time that they made some attempt to help themselves.

At KUMBUN and KAUPTEMETE a time limit of three months was set for them to rebuild their villages, for they had already been so instructed by a visiting Patrol Officer six months ago, and no effort had been made to carry out his instructions.

On the other hand, the natives of the four villages visited at MOWE Harbour showed some initiative, in that all

their villages were very clean and the houses were of a better type structure.

However, the people were urged to commence rebuilding as soon as possible, for in the majority of cases their houses were beginning to show signs of wear and tear.

Close watch will have to be kept on the peoples of the ARAWE area for some considerable time to come before a definite improvement in housing conditions will be observed, for these people seem prone to act on any advice given them to improve their living standards.

The apathetic attitude to their own welfare is discouraging, but typical of the natives' appreciation of so many years of patient administration.

VILLAGE SANITATION.

Every village visited, except that of KUMBUN and MARKLO had no latrines of any type whatever.

Although it is understood that latrines built over the sea are extremely difficult to maintain during rough weather, and pit latrines are impractical owing to the sandy nature of the soil of most coastal villages, the natives were instructed to build latrines where possible immediately.

They were warned of a possible outbreak of a fatal epidemic through insanitary conditions in their area, and that any instance of non-compliance with the above instructions would meet with severe punishment by the next patrol.

HEALTH.

Health of the natives of both the ARAWE and MOWE Harbour areas appears to be of an exceptionally high standard.

Two cases of scabies and two of yaws were discovered and brought in to GASMATA Native Hospital when the patrol returned.

At MOWE Harbour most of the Medical Tul Tuls had taken their patients to Gasmata before the arrival of the Patrol.

At every village in both the Arawe and Mowe Hr. areas, a request for Medical Supplies for the Medical Tul Tuls was made. It was explained that the shortage of supplies, through lack of transport to Gasmata, does not enable distribution to each village as yet, and that the natives must still make every effort to transport their sick to the above Hospital whenever possible.

It is unfortunate that regular supplies, both medical and otherwise, are unobtainable by this station at this important stage of rehabilitation of the natives.

GENERAL:

The patrol was planned to work in conjunction with an ANGPCB Trading venture to the two areas visited, and although no warning of the Patrol was given it is pleasing to report that the Patrol was cordially received on first arrival at both areas.

It is significant of the wealth of the people in that approximately £250 was taken during only three and a half days trading. The natives seemed disappointed that stocks should run out soon as they seemed prepared to continue purchases on such a scale for an indefinite period.

Nodispute of any nature was brought forward for settlement during the Patrol which indicates a quiet and satisfactory condition throughout the area.

Particularly enthusiastic about their village Council (Kibung). Some villages hold a meeting every night, and others once a week.

At present the general principals of the functioning of the Council appear to be only partly understood, but nevertheless the success of instituting new ideas into the native mind may only be achieved through time and patient guidance.

W.O. Coote

8th Military District,
ANGAU INCREMENT.

DS30/13/39

D.O. PABAU

Patrol Report - Arawe & Mowe Harbour
Sub-Divisions.

Receipt of a/n report is acknowledged.

Lt Col
D/S & Na
Apr. 46

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

District Office
Angau Rabaul.

15th April, 1946.

HQ ANGAU (DS)
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - ARAWA & MOWE HARBOUR
SUB-DIVISIONS.

Forwarded herewith report of patrol by W.O.II
P.R. COOTE in the Arawa and Mowe Harbour Sub-Divisions
Gasmata.

2. Patrol indicates that food position is satisfactory, no doubt resulting from previous patrols conducted by Lt. Cavalieri and Captain Boyan.
3. Village housing requires much attention. This is a problem which is general especially where enemy or Allied troops have been concentrated previously. Construction of hygienic and suitable houses will require constant supervision in the future.
4. It is unfortunate that more frequent medical patrols are not possible to improve sanitary method in use in various villages.
5. Health position is satisfactory but the problem of regular medical supplies is causing concern.
6. The patrol was accompanied by a member of the ANGPCB who apparently filled a long required want in this area.
7. Village Councils in Gasmata area are as yet very primitive, but it is pleasing to observe the apparent interest taken in them.
8. Warrant Officer II P.R. COOTE has shown prove of observation and interest in his work which shall be to his advantage in the future.

(Sgd.) C.O. Balis
Maj.
District Officer
ANGAU RABAU

Dist. OIC Gasmata
File.